Nature, Theology, Law, Prophets and Fulfillment

Nature, Theology, Law, Prophets and Fulfillment

Kenneth W. Billings

February 25, 2026

Copyright © 2026 by Kenneth W. Billings
First Edition
All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without prior written permission from the copyright owner, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.
Hebrew Scripture Quotations: Hebrew text of the Tanach (Torah, Nevi'im, Ketuvim) is used with permission from Tanach.us. Source: Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex: UXLC 2.5 (27.6), Tanach.us Inc., West Redding, CT, USA, Apr 2026.
English Scripture Quotations: Unless otherwise noted, all Scripture quotations are from the King James Version (KJV) of the Bible, public domain. The Holy Bible: King James Version. Electronic ed. of the 1769 edition of the 1761 Authorized Version., Logos Research Systems, Inc., 1995.
English Transliteration and Translation: English transliterations and translations are the author's own, unless otherwise cited.
LXX and Apocrypha: For the transliteration and translation of the Septuagint and Apocrypha in the Greek text, the author transliterates and translates them himself into English from the: Brenton, L. C. L. The Septuagint Version of the Old Testament. Grand Rapids, Michigan: Zondervan, 1971 and re-published in 1982.
Greek New Testament: For the transliteration and translation of the New Testament in the Greek text, the author transliterates and translates them himself into English from: The Greek New Testament, edited by Matthew Brooke Foss Westcott and Fenton John Anthony Hort, which is provided by the Perseus Digital Library at Tufts University. Used with gratitude for their curation of public domain scholarly resources.
Disclaimer: This book is provided free of charge. While every effort has been made to ensure accuracy, the author assumes no liability for errors or omissions.

Thanks to God, the Lord Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit for truth and salvation from a spiritually blind and corrupt world. Thanks to all down through the ages who have worked so hard and helped Christians develop ancient languages study. A child can understand simple things, but profound studies are left and contemplated as a man. (1 Cor. 13.11)

Table of Contents

Nature, Theology, Law, Prophets and Fulfillment....1
Nature, Theology, Law, Prophets and Fulfillment....2
Kenneth W. Billings....2
February 25, 2026....2
CHAPTER I....1
Church Hierarchy....1
Persons of eternity:....1
Servants of God: elders, bishops, deacons, and gifted, believers as kings and priests....2
Local church and holy ministry....3
Virgin and chaste marriage transparency of officials necessary....4
Avoid fornication: a minister must have a testimony of purity....4
Adultery is different from fornication, but still condemned....4
Apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers (Eph. 4.11)....7
Bishops....11
Deacons (1 Ti. 3.8-13)....12
Believers in Jesus Christ (our high priest) makes us as kings and priests....13
CHAPTER II....12
Bible Era Comparison....12
First law era: Genesis through Numbers....12
Second law era: Deuteronomy through Malachi....12
Third era: New Testament....13
The relative first dispensation of Old Testament law, marital purity and continuity....13
One event that passed was the coming of the expected prophet of God's people....13
Era change: remarriage is not permitted in the New Testament/Covenant....16
Chaste re-uniting vs. abomination....20
CHAPTER III....22
How The Law Determines....22
Whom the land of Israel belongs: (King James Version, Num. 36.5-13)....22
Israelite prescription for race and demographics....22
Genealogical-patrilineal descendancy of the Lord Jesus Christ....25
Genealogical non-Hebrew rejects of the Ezra Congregation....26
Post-Titus dispersion and lost identity of the Hebrews....26
Pollution of Hebrew genealogy and race: loss of inheritance and ministerial privileges....29
CHAPTER IV....30
Understanding The Basic Precepts Of Marriage....30
Marriage: my paper “Illusion Explained”....30
The concurrence of marriage in regard to choice or violation of a virgin....32
Marriage as a remedy for pre-marital sex in the Old Testament: rape....33
Remedy for seduction of a virgin: required marriage....34
Remedy for sex through choice: required marriage....35
Female virginity and chastity is a prerequisite for marriage (Mt. 19.9)....35
Early Hebrew chaste women of the first law era: dowry....36
First law era: dowry bride seduction and marriage....36
Parental decision and formation of contract of marriage....37
CHAPTER V....38

Decency And Order, God's Will, Gifts And Roles....38
Male teachers in the assembly....38
God's emotional will vs. determinate will....38
Immediate healing does not always occur (2 Ti. 4.20)....39
Rectification: men must commend themselves and not suffer a woman to teach....40
No condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus....43
Fullness of the gift of prophecy, ministerial appearance, and commandments of the Lord....45
CHAPTER VI....46
Second Law Era (Deuteronomy Through Malachi) And Fulfillment....46
Remedy for pre-marital sex by choice....46
The necessity for divorce....49
Marriage transparency is needed....51
Chastity and transparency....55
Dt. 24:4 declares a return divorced and remarried wife is an abomination before the Lord....56
Thou shalt not cause the land to sin....56
Defiled women properly live as widows (without any bed partner)....58
Cognizance factor: purity has no memory of defilement....60
The perfect marriage ceremony....62
Sanctification and warring chaos....66
Polygamy: former covenant....67
Monogamy was instituted by the church in the New Covenant....68
Celibacy (1 Cor. 7.1, 7.7, 32-38)....70
The Shepherd of Hermas: righteous gender bias....70
Non-acceptance of return defiled-wife (Dt. 24.4)....71
CHAPTER VII....74
Directional Relation Between The Law And Fulfillment:....74
Anti-miscegenation (protection of tribes, land, inheritance and identity)....74
Phenotype discernment....77
Census control: spiritual, religious, genealogical and genetic significance....79
Hebrew extinction: no Hebrews and Jews exist today....81
One way to God: the Lord Jesus Christ....89
CHAPTER VIII....93
Fulfilling And Overcoming....93
Cults and impostors....93
The Ten Commandments and understanding the name of God....94
The New Testament made changes as to priestliness....102
Impossible red heifer sacrifice: false "Jewish" Hebrew-replacement theology....102
Jesus, the temple and the meeting place of God....104
Jesus' fulfillment of the law changed the concept of war and righteousness....105
As to war: how do Christians relate the Old Testament with the New Testament....108
Democracy (specific connotation): rule by one race or people....110
CHAPTER IX....114
The New Testament Is A Better Covenant Than The Old: It Fulfills....114
Fulfillment of the rest commandment and sabbath day....114
Change from tithes to giving....118
My beardy pic....121
My personal outlook on giving....122

Back To Source Page.....1
Free book page: https://hesedken.com/free_book.html.....1
Hyperlinked Alphabetical Index.....2
Hyperlinked Citations: Greek And Hebrew (according to my transliteration and translation).....32

CHAPTER I

Church Hierarchy

Persons of eternity:

God created the heavens and the earth (Gen. 1.1). Col. 1:13-17 reveal to us that Jesus Christ performed the creation. He is also noted as our chief shepherd (1 Peter 5.4). Gen. 1:2 in the Hebrew text tells us that the "רוּחַ אֱלֹהִים" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 1.2) "r'uach eloh'im'", according to reading the Hebrew from right to left and then giving my transliteration to English from left to right, then according to my trans., "Spirit of God", was hovering over the face of the waters. Within the first two verses of the Bible taken as a whole as to creating, all three of the holy persons of God are united in the work.

> [1] In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. [2] The same was in the beginning with God. [3] All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. (King James Version, John 1.1-3)

"And the Word was made flesh… " (John 1:14). This can be imagined and viewed through aspects of science and physics. Also, see the Nicene Creed as to former thought on the deity of Jesus Christ.

All believers are subject to the authority of God and his written word. They must worship him in spirit and truth. (John 4.24) There is no cleric above the written word of God. We are subject to God (Gal. 1.10-12), the apostles and prophets of the early church as written in the Scriptures, and their testimonies, not later followers and ministers that were merely taught (1 Cor. 14.36), and formed denominations and many times erring doctrines, especially from Rome and centuries later.

Omniscience and supremacy of God the Father

Jesus Christ is the only begotten Son of God; however, he does not have the knowledge that God has: "But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only." (KJV, Mt. 24.36) The word "only" (KJV) seemingly gives God the Father omniscience and leaves the Son of God out. Older texts mention specifically, "οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός", meaning, "neither the son"--my trans. (Brooke Foss Westcott, Fenton John Anthony Hort, Ed, Mt. 24.36). Also, "... my Father is greater than I". (KJV, John 14.28)

The Scripture is authoritative and the apostles and prophets at the time of Jesus gave us blessed account, so it is not the men who later interpreted the Scripture that hold most authority of truth but those at the beginning with the Lord Jesus Christ. Some hearers of the post-early church and in our day may interpret Scripture and give a better explanation of what it means than another, but both are builders of a doctrine if they work in faith. If they err as to not agreeing with 1 John 4, then anathema is proper. So, the better a person narrates the Scriptures, the better understanding of the people who are subject to the narration. Regardless, the narration can never obtain more authority and be above the Scriptures.

Filioque

As to the filioque, “and son”, procession controversy, a later edition, Jesus breathed upon his disciples and told them to receive the Holy Spirit. (John 20:22) This does not nullify but agrees with John 15:26: “... the spirit of truth which proceeds from the Father”. The Holy Spirit and spirit of truth proceeds from both the Father and the Son.

> 21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. 22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: 23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained. (KJV, John 20:21–23)

> 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: 27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning. (KJV, John 15:26–27)

Servants of God: elders, bishops, deacons, and gifted, believers as kings and priests

Elders consist of wise men of God, text translators dividing the truth rightfully (2 Ti. 2.15), and others of Godly, profound intellect and effort throughout the world; some ordained in the local church (1 Pet 5.1-5, Acts 15, 1 Ti. 5.1, 17, Titus 1.5).

Repentance acceptable, but official disqualification is necessary when reputation is stained

They are men who acknowledge true repentance, including the change of bad habits of repentant men who have fell and come back to the Lord, obeying God and walking in truth. Not all elders today are qualified to be chosen as leaders in a church due their past sins. They may have lost their quality of life and honor of avoiding evil to not be able to live as officials of the church because their reputations are stained, and they are no longer without reproach (Titus 1.5-9), but on the other hand, have learned how to discern between clean and unclean and have been restored from sins and impurity through

repentance. They are restored men who seek a pure relationship with God and have a desire to bless God and his people.

Failure of repentance

However, old mockers, self-made authorities, Orthodox, Protestants and others, and their associates and followers of irreligious and social schizophrenia as Roman Catholicism have not truly repented and ceded to the authority of the written word. The house of God must at least be instituted with the will of obedience to the higher authority of God and his written word, which is easily accessible to anyone who has a bible and a desire to study it.

Local church and holy ministry

Men who understand the law (1 Ti. 1. 8-11) and are able to judge and weed the lawless: We must remember the public church is to be a pure setting with Godly ministers. God chose "… before the foundation of the world... " (Eph. 1.4) that we Christians, his chosen, live holy and blameless before him in love, how much also our local church ministers. We relate to marriage and purity with the mystery of Christ and the church. God loved and provided for his people, and our ministers must have purity and nothing significant the church may rebuke or the public may slander upon. Local officials must be like Timothy, who was trained under the Apostle Paul (Phil. 4.9).

Repentant failed ministers and satellite ministries under local church supervision

Nevertheless, this would not prevent blatant offenders repentance and restoration (Ps. 23.3) if they discontinue and manifest their previous contradictions to Scriptures and hidden darkness to the church. However, due to previous, public stain, it would disallow their official capacity in the local church. Perhaps, if such repented and were restored, they could participate with the others and they could also still have public ministries outside the local church if their philosophies, ideological information and deeds did not contradict the doctrine of the local church.

God gives gifts; nevertheless, proper standing with the public and doctrine of God must be learned and maintained to qualify as an official

A believer of God does not lose his gifts if he falls into a sin, but he can lose his opportunity as an official of the local church. In this case, he must be under supervision after repentance to be considered a follower of Christ and member of the church. However, as we see in our apostasy today, there are some, even as misplaced ministers in a local church, who have not shown repentance and have not been open about their marital and sexual relationships. Some have philosophically and openly promoted defiled marriage to others. Without holy, personal and intellectual transparency, I don't see how such a

one could be either a qualified church official or have a qualified public ministry outside and other than the local church. Repentance, holiness and transparency is a necessity.

Virgin and chaste marriage transparency of officials necessary

Christians everywhere and local church members have a duty to require sexual transparency and to know whether the ones speaking to them have true repentance and qualification in their lives. Chastity testimonies should be something a righteous man would want and desire to clarify to his audience so as to verbally reveal his virginity and eligibility for marriage, but hardly ever do you hear men give such testimonies of themselves in the heretical churches. Their absence of a pure testimony is a sign of their lacking character or they are covering a scandal. Their sin will find them out. (Nu. 32.23)

Know the background and reputation of purity of the woman you plan to date

Our whole evangelism system needs to be revised and restored. No one can be personally edified as to purity by a man living in fornication or adultery or condoning such acts. Second marriages can only be tolerated when the first wife was ineligible as in (Mt. 19.9) and the church gives a document of annulment. Divorce documentation has been a necessity since the second law of Moses (Dt. 24.1-3). Nevertheless, men who have participated in such fornication, cannot qualify for the office of deacon because of their reproach, even though they may later still be husbands of one wife. (1 Ti. 3.12)

Avoid fornication: a minister must have a testimony of purity

He must prove he is not living in fornication or remarriage. After a couple have sex and complete the physical part of the marriage bond (Ex. 22 and Dt. 22) but the female is not accepted by the male or vice versa, then, when the female departs and has sex with another man than the first, it is an act of fornication. So, to avoid (1 Cor. 7.2) this condemned (Gal. 5.19) predicament, a man should take a female virgin he has either chosen, seduced or raped for his wife. If he doesn't marry her, he leaves her in a condition that she can't legitimately marry anyone else.

Adultery is different from fornication, but still condemned

Adultery is different from fornication. An adulteress commits a sexual sin with another man after the marriage bond is completed sexually with her first man and he agreeably marries her. She betrays her covenant and defiles her once pure relationship.

A Christian minister must prove he is not living in fornication or remarriage

Beware of heretics and those confessing Jesus but promoting and spreading their own laws, rules and tolerances of evil.

[1] Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; [2] And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. [3] But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; [4] Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. [5] For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. (Eph. 5.1-5)

The early church used fulfillment of the law technique: Jesus came to fulfill the law, not destroy it (Mt. 5.17). The Apostle Paul referred to the law as authoritative in 1 Ti. 1:8-11. It is our school teacher:

[8] But we know that the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully; [9] Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, [10] For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine; [11] According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust. (1 Ti. 1.8-11)

Biblical eras and fulfillment

Understanding the Bible today requires knowledge of how Jesus the Christ fulfilled—changed, repealed and reproved (Mt. 19.9) the second law (specifically, Dt. 24:1-3) of Moses, which redacted the first law. It requires experiencing revelation of new things and "fulfillment" even beyond the first law of Moses. There are basically three different eras to be compared: the first law of Moses, the second, and the fulfillment era of the new covenant (New Testament). The fulfillment era is the active one we have available to us today.

[18] For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. (Mt. 5.18)

The Old Testament law gave direction to the people of God. People progressed and were given refinements as the law and time advanced. Although the OT law was not perfect. If it had been, Moses during the second law (Deuteronomy) would not have said,

[15] The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; [16] According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. [17] And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken. [18] I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. (Dt. 18.15-18)

Eventually, his commandments concerning remarriage were perfected through the “Prophet” (Dt. 15.15), the Lord Jesus Christ. Malachi foretold of his coming and moral reproof of infidelity: see Malachi 3:1-5. Fulfillment of the ten commandments and spiritual progress can be seen today through New Testament studies. Contrarily, beware, there are also false replacement teachings such as Islamic promotions, works of legalisms and anti-Christian doctrines instead of fulfillment replacement.

The Torah is a broad study. It can be considered the five books of the Old Testament law, and generally, the other writings and the fulfillment books of the New Testament. A safe comprehensive view may be obtained through the sixty-six books. The Jewish people have revived the Hebrew language although they are not Hebrew people. They have also molested and distorted Hebrew laws, especially concerning the Israelite prescription for race and demographics: intra-tribal marital, inheritance and anti-genocide law (Nu. 36.5-13). The made-up, Herzl matrilineal law and custom (a form of Hebrew genocide) of the “Jewish” is not from the Torah; they have no required, continuous, Hebrew patrilineal, genealogical register and gene pool.

According to modern Israeli law and definition: “For the purpose of this Law, ‘Jew’ means a person who was born of a Jewish mother or has become converted to Judaism and who is not a member of another religion.” (Law of Return, 5710-1950, § 4B)

We Christians should make original bible language study one of our goals, especially Greek and Hebrew. Both languages were used by bible students before the coming of Jesus Christ. Deeper study would help us strengthen our witness for Jesus the Christ. One reason we have lost hegemony and influence is due to frauds, rejects and impostors gaining prestige through misrepresentation and the glory of the Hebrew language. Another is through the large number of atheists and anti-Christian media that support Herzl Zionism either through active support or passive distortion. Herzl himself was a reported atheist.

America's professors have been desensitized through opposition propaganda. Our educational and failed theological leaders, who are expected to be exact, precise and articulate, falsely portray the “Jewish” as Hebrews/Jews even in a presumed, genetically and theologically blurred manner. Christians should be able to detect their genealogical error. There are no Jews or Hebrew tribes in modern Israel. Matrilineal law of the Herzlists is evidence of that statement, it is in direct opposition to Hebrew patrilineal law. (Nu. 36.5-13)

The King David—my trans., “הַמֶּלֶךְ דָּוִד” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 2 Sa. 7.18), transliterated, “ham'elek dahv'eed” (the accent mark giving emphasis for stress, loudness, or a higher

pitch), is famous among Christians. He was a true Hebrew. Let us be like him and develop our bible studies. He loved the law:

> [1] Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. [2] But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. [3] And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. (Ps. 1.1-3)

Let us not be misdirected in our theology or any other studies. Understanding the first and second law or generally the law, leads unto developing our understanding of the New Testament. We can begin with the NT, but we must be thorough and search the Scriptures, including the law. May we learn through our own research. May we Christians regain our theological knowledge renown and become the prominent lights in the dark world we live in through our revival of ancient language study and correct theology.

Apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers (Eph. 4.11)

> Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way. (1 Cor. 12.27-31)

The school of prophets: how to restore it

First of all, purity must be restored. Students of the Bible must gain Hebrew and Greek language skills. They must learn how to give precedence, without rebellion, to a biblical principle or law according to comparing the authority and righteousness of the eras. A new, more safe and spiritual rule of wedding ceremony is needed to prevent fornication and adultery. You can learn about this in chapter IV.

Prophets keep the people in line with sexual morality

The mainstream churches are following the *minus the sexual morality commandments* gospel proponents, those who tolerate and even promote sexual immorality. I would love to praise faithful men who lead. It is nice not to have to mention names many times and relate them to heresy, but sometimes it has to be done. Exposure and recognition of the “generals of immorality”—Hagin, Copeland, Oral Roberts—and those in similar adultery and fornication error must be made. Separation and shunning of such types is also expected. They took in big money and stood in the way of restoration. They led many

astray. With such a vast, perverted and anti-Christian, so-called Christian media, it would take a miracle for many just to recover from the myth and immorality damage. Samuel was not so (KJV, 1 Samuel 12.3-5). Prophets keep the people in line with sexual morality and God's written word. John the Baptist was faithful, even unto death.

Christian pro-active work

A reformation and restoration of the church is necessary. Modern pagan and anti-Christian (including erring churches) media has almost silenced good Christian teaching and preaching. However, we can still have a voice. Setting your vision to the task can make change. The Manhattan Project changed the military status in the US. It became a world power. It required recruiting skilled people to think, design, build, test, and change former technology.

The true church has to be pro-active also. We must reach those who can hear so they join us, only without paid salaries as those of the Manhattan Project and the false and erring church. Working for God is not a salary career, it is not a denominational effort (1 Cor. 1.13), it is bringing light to the world. The apostles did not sell their spiritual material. The Apostle Paul was a tent maker (Acts 18.2-3). Early Christians didn't follow modern commercial/business gain schemes to increase their outreach.

Sadly, many American adulterous, so-called evangelists or preachers would seemingly be insulted or ashamed to work for their living without high-end financial gain. We see this as a deterioration of society. Remember how well Samuel faithfully restored Israel by looking and submitting unto God, and afterward his sons became judges and changed the spiritual environment from good to bad by taking bribes (1 Samuel 8.3). We must avoid such corruption and covetousness diversions. May God bless us, amen.

Cults influencing institutions, preachers and teachers

We must understand that theology, history (eschatology—future history) and science work together. Genealogy and genetics progress has been hindered by the UN and its influenced subsidiaries, including public schools. A big error that Christians make today is believing Zion Revisionist Theory and that the modern “Jewish” are the same people as the ancient Hebrews. False. The people occupying Israel and living in various other countries and claiming to be heirs of the land (Israel) are telling you a lie. Actually, the “Jewish” man who claims he is a genealogical Jew is a fraud. He hi-jacks the fame and continuous, patrilineal-genealogical integrity of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the lineage (Nu. 36.5-13) of the patriarchs. He overlooks his crime, seemingly always circumventing the law (Torah). All of the fraudulent, revisionists, such as Ben Gurion, people militarizing and wanting to be Hebrews/Jews but with less genealogical and genetic credentials than the non-violent rejects whom were put away

from the Hebrew people in Ezra 10 (KJV), were unable to become or make themselves biologically Hebrew.

Remember, there are no Jewish with registry today (Ezra 2.61-63). Therefore, they are genealogically polluted as to Hebrew law, unclean, and not Hebrews/Jews. They have been against race and racial nationalism because they cannot biblically present themselves as a genealogical (Nu. 36. 5-13), Hebrew race, but rather, and just the opposite, as a race-mixing cult. To agree with Japhethic, Semitic or Hamitic nations seeking like-race demographics and dominant-race racial purity is not to their advantage. They have gathered anti-Christian political support in large numbers from their deceived audiences, some even white-skinned self-haters and hating their race out of existence, including many unlearned Christians. So, to give light and to be definitive about the Hebrew race and its sub-races (tribes), it is necessary to understand the criterion of patrilineal continuity of Hebrew descendancy. All Hebrew tribes have become extinct.

Dumitru Duduman lack of genealogical knowledge: extinction of the Hebrews and Jews

Therefore, the Jewish are as a mere Gentile, no more a legitimate Hebrew as the Apostle Paul than the most distant Gentile. Either you have continuous, Hebrew patrilineal pedigree or you don't. I personally believe Dumitru Duduman erred when he stated, "The angel of the Lord also told me, 'I have blessed this country because of the Jewish people who are in this country.'" (Duduman, "The Message For America") The Jewish are a cult just as the Mormons. The former err as to lack of required pedigree and patrilineal-genealogy (Nu. 36.5-13) credentials (which Jesus Christ/yeshua hamashiach possessed) and promote made-up Herzl Matrilinealism but nevertheless falsely claim they are Hebrews (fraud), which does not warrant a legitimate right to the land of Israel, and of course, they promote many other sins; the latter err as to heeding to Joseph Smith false writings, polygamy and other things relating to his teachings.

Regardless, God does not have a special cult he wants to save; he wants to save sinners. He blesses those who obey him, demonstrating their faith; he punishes those that promote heresy. Anti-Christian Zionist revisionism is myth, and heresy, as well as polygamy and adultery. Similarly, Kenneth Copeland attempted to make it look like his remarriage was in agreement with God through a conversation with Him, but it wasn't! (Copeland, "Delight in the Good Life") Should you believe every prophet? Every pastor? Every man that mentions God or claims He or one of his angels spoke with him? Absolutely not! Did Pat Robertson deceive Benny Hinn when he said that the Lord told him Romney would win the election? Benny said, "I trust God's voice". ("Is Pat Robertson a false prophet?" 00:01:20-21)

144,000: past return of the Hebrew tribes after the time of Christ's resurrection

We must let the Bible give us direction. If a prophet says to the contrary, it is not of God. Gordon Robertson, Pat's son recently, distinctly did not say that the ten tribes had already returned and misled his viewers about the timing of the past return of the Hebrew tribes as if they had not returned to the time of Christ and James 1:1. He falsely, implicitly, suggested a future pre-millenial coming, “There is a world-wide call… ” (“The 10 Lost Tribes Of Israel Explained” 00:01:37-39), even though all the Hebrew tribes eventually became extinct. Nevertheless, the ten tribes (part of the firstfruits) were found after the resurrection of Christ through the gospel. Since there is no Hebrew gene pool left, there is no possibility of a Hebrew tribal member today. We live in the day of the Gentiles (Luke 21.24) and post-firstfruits era.

It is impossible for the Jooish, a better term than “Jewish” because modern Judaism does not regard the genealogical law of Numbers 36:5-13 and Hebrew, ancient Judaism. They are unable to sacrifice as the ancient Hebrews, who are now extinct. They do not have a genealogical-genetic gene pool to produce a Jew, let alone a Levite or Cohen/priest, who were necessary for Hebrew sacrifices.

They are not a pure people and never can be unless they repent of their unbelief and present faith in Jesus Christ. Even that could not make them Hebrew nor take them back to the time of the believing Hebrews, twelve tribes scattered and specifically addressed to by James the elder, who were God's chosen people (Galatians 6.15-16).

They are a misled Gentile (Ezra 2.61-63) cult, having lost or never had the Hebrew patrilineal pedigree, and have deceived many unlearned Christians. Gordon seems to be totally deceived as to not understanding the Hebrew requirement of patrilineal law, which the Jooish can never produce a patrilineal tribal member, including a Levite. Sacrifices were required to be offered through only the Levites in the temple complex, and never from rejects (Ezra 10) and non-Hebrews.

The gospels point toward a time of Jerusalem being populated by Gentiles. To me, that concept includes partial-Hebrew descendants failing patrilineal pedigree so as being not able to fulfill inheritance law (Nu. 36.5-13) nor able to be heirs of Israel. Remember the rejects of Ezra 10, who were put away. See Luke 21:24. Nevertheless, the impostors do have an anti-Christian platform and the potential to offer an AntiChrist.

Myth and delusion

Many docile people and unlearned Christians may have accepted overt, anti-Christians as a people they should honor, support or protect—horrible conclusion. The deceived have accepted Talmudist, erring prophecy rather than Christian prophecy. Our famous theologian and reformer Martin Luther warned of them. These people are no more special than the Watchtower people, who also deny the deity of Christ, who is God in the flesh, the “Son”, the flesh form of God.

The Joos, as I call them, have an artificial, genealogical and genetic history. They cannot produce a patrilineal Hebrew (Jew) from a Herzlist matrilineal non-Hebrew gene pool. Even though, they are a mixed-race Talmudic culture, not a Hebrew race. Notice the genealogical deterioration since the dispersion of Titus. Nevertheless, they are the same people who have slurred other nations for holding race sacred (Joshua 23.12-13).

Numbers 36:5-13: After the scattering of Babel, nations formed with their own languages. Abraham left Babel and a wicked family. God made him a father of many nations (Gen. 17.4-6). So, we see by the time that Numbers 36 had been written, God had established many nations and a Hebrew people that had descended from Abraham. They were a patrilineal race, which their patrilineal, genealogy is recorded in the Old and New Testament. In this chapter (36), God established the heirs of the land of Israel intra-racially, not just by race but by distinct tribes (sub-races) within the patrilineal Hebrew race. In Acts 2:11, we see the Jews and their proselytes still existed. So, the races through Shem, Japheth and Ham continued through sub-races. However, the Hebrew tribes (patrilineal, intra-racial groups) are no longer found (became extinct) sometime after the destruction of Jerusalem by Titus (70 AD). There is no patrilineal, Hebrew gene pool today, so there can't be any Jews. God will still take ownership of his land eventually, but it is occupied by fraudulent, “Jewish” Gentiles (Luke 21.24) at the present.

Bishops

Overseers **(**1 Ti. 3.1-7) of the local church building officials must be blameless, men of good reputation among society within and without the local church. As chief, local church officials, they are responsible to on-target elders throughout the world, wise and approved men of God, the early ones were formerly mentioned at Jerusalem and directed the apostles (Acts 15). The bishop foremost must be very knowledgeable and subject to the Scriptures; not a man as a novice (1. Ti. 3.7) or someone publicly exposing his shame as one who condones uncleanness and defiled marriage, fornication (1 Ti. 1.10) and adultery/remarriage. I will go into this more later.

Mockery and distortion

Actually, the Roman Catholic Pope, who has been erringly acclaimed by misled followers as the leader of the church, cannot be biblically categorized higher than a mere bishop. As to his doctrines and actions and not publicly denouncing historical errors, he should be considered no more than a schizophrenic (1 Ti. 2.5) and erring official of his local church at the Vatican. His lower administration fail as officials by not recognizing the Scriptures as authoritative and demanding change.

John the Baptist and Jesus the Christ were not baptized as infants

The sacraments-theology does not agree with the teachings of the original disciples. How many of his followers realize an infant can't make a theological decision! Will the baptized infant, who was not

able to understand the ritual of baptism he was put through, accumulate the faith and courage to make a public confession of baptism as he grows older while he is discouraged to accept adult baptism and a cognizant ritual as John the Baptist and even Jesus Christ himself, who fulfilled all righteousness?

> [14] But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?
> [15] And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. (Mt. 3. 14-15)

Children have believing hearts and are trustful

> [13] And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*. [14] But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. [15] Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. [16] And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them. (Mark 10.13-16)

Christian children are put in God's trust by their parents until they can be baptized and confess for themselves

A faithful parent (a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ) makes a difference upon the spiritual status of the family and youth. The parent has no need to baptize a child, they wait for the child to become of age wherein he or she can make a cognizant decision so as to perform the ceremony and public confession.

> For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. (1 Cor. 7:14)

Failing denominations and gender mis-recognition

There is only one church and the Scriptures must be its authority. As to all failing denominations and religious organizations, many have explicitly denied church order (chapter V) and the concept of female submission. Through usurping and assuming positions designated for only men, women of the mainstream heresy have mocked God, the holy, local church, the idea and biblical requirement of submission, and the analogy of the mystery of Christ and the church as to marriage (Eph. 5.22-32).

Deacons (1 Ti. 3.8-13)

A deacon must be proven (1 Ti. 3.10), blameless, a man of good reputation among society and the church. A pure marriage is essential, local church officials must not be stained with promiscuity or remarriage: "husbands of one wife" (1 Timothy 3.12).

Believers in Jesus Christ (our high priest) makes us as kings and priests

The messiah, having proven register and finite genealogy, the Son of God

We are a body called-out and have become transformed as kings and priests (Rev. 1.6, Ex. 19.6, 1 Peter 2.9), under our high priest, Jesus Christ. We are holy and saints (Ephesians 1.1), chosen by God (Eph. 1.4): bearing fruit of the Spirit: even the radiance upon a follower and submitter's face reveals God has given him peace and joy and it ministers to people. We are a people and a work of Jesus. Let us live in faith and reverence of our maker, implementing decency and order.

CHAPTER II

Bible Era Comparison

First law era: Genesis through Numbers

The modern “Jewish” are cult proselytes and do not recognize the mandate of God in Nu. 36:5-13. Those that trust God’s word and Christians that follow him do. The frauds circumvent and twist/molest the written Scriptures. Myth, deception and defilement will eventually bring great judgment upon the Earth. (Isaiah 24)

Second law era: Deuteronomy through Malachi

“DEUTERONOMION” (Brenton Septuagint, Dt.), my transliteration of the Greek text (Brenton Septuagint, Dt.), the fifth book of the bible, means generally according to my trans., “second law”, relating or similar to a “מִשְׁנֵה תּוֹרַת מֹשֶׁה” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Joshua 8.32)—“copy of the law of Moses” (my trans.), according to reading the Hebrew from right to left and then giving my transliteration to English from left to right, “mishnay' tor'at mosh'ay”.

Evidently, the Hebrew translators of the Greek edition must have realized there were two dispensations of Moses' law. They did not refer to the book merely from the first two words as is used in the modern, Hebrew title, “אֵלֶּה הַדְּבָרִים” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt. 1.1), according to reading the Hebrew from right to left and then giving my transliteration to English from left to right, “a'ylleh haddevar'im”, meaning “these are the words” (my trans.), but the book was seemingly given a title denoting its subsequent content, a copy of the law. (I discussed that in the former paragraph.) Greek texts are revealing of many things: therefore, relatively speaking, there must have been a first giving of a set of laws by Moses. We will take a look into how we can decipher the first giving of the law from the second through a study of a reproof and repeal of divorce and remarriage by Jesus Christ the Lord.

OT. remarriage is considered adultery in the fulfillment era, New Testament (Mt. 5.32, Mt. 19.9)

The modern “Jewish” recognize the second law era remarriage law of Dt. 24:1-3 because they don’t obediently take part of the formerly prophesied (Je. 31.31), new covenant and believe Jesus Christ is the Son of God nor do they adhere to the NT, whereas Christians recognize the New Testament era reproof and rejection of remarriage (Mt. 19.9) by the Lord Jesus Christ. The latter hold remarriage as adultery (Mt. 5.32). It seems the NWO and anti-Christian elite have promoted the ill sexual effect of the modern “Jewish” and elite anti-Christianity upon civilization, and even many

unlearned and myth-believing Christians have been deceived by not understanding the eras and eschatology, as I mentioned in chapter I, as well.

Third era: New Testament

The modern “Jewish” do not recognize the Lord Jesus Christ as the future prophet mentioned by Moses in the second law era (Dt. 18.15-19). Therefore, all of their study including the Talmud is in disbelief and not of faith. Some of their studies may seem very beautiful using great tools of language: Hebrew and Aramaic, but if you leave Jesus Christ out of the Bible, you cannot learn God’s will nor be able to follow him. A person who denies God’s Christ denies God himself. Remember, the modern Jewish are not the same genealogical and genetic people as the Old Testament Hebrews of true and ancient Judaism, and their cultist, Jewish Gentile (Luke 21.24) lack of Hebrew genealogical (Nu. 36.5-13) and racial values are evident. So is their disbelief.

The relative first dispensation of Old Testament law, marital purity and continuity

We will take a look into how to decipher the first giving of the law from the second through a study of a reproof and repeal of divorce and remarriage by Jesus Christ the Lord.

Genesis gives us a history of God's creation. Through it and other books of the bible we are given a chronological, ideological glimpse of the past, present and future. God's written word tells us what (and whom!) we need to know according to all time. “Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.” (Psalm 90.2) We know history, and future expectations, even future history according to events that have not already passed but shall pass at a time in the future.

One event that passed was the coming of the expected prophet of God's people

> 18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that
> Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled. 19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your
> sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the
> Lord; 20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: 21 Whom the
> heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by
> the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. 22 For Moses truly said unto the
> fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me;
> him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. 23 And it shall come to
> pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the
> people. 24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as
> have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. (Acts 3.18-24)

First giving of the law

The book of Exodus, separate from the book of Deuteronomy, relatively can be respected as a book of the first giving of the law. Genesis through Numbers preceded the giving of the book of Deuteronomy. Exodus explains the dowry responsibility of a man who takes the virginity of a girl (Ex. 22.16). Even if her father disallows the man to marry her, the man is still required to pay the dowry price (Ex. 22.17). The second giving of the law supplements the concept of the prerequisite of female virginity and sexual chastity for marriage (Dt. 22.13-21, 28, 29). However, as you will see later, Deuteronomy made some changes to the first law. Even later on, bringing in the new covenant, Jesus Christ made a greater difference upon both law eras.

Jesus clarified his changes and improvements of the way people were to live. He made it clear that the law would be fulfilled: “For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.” (Mt. 5.18)

Now, let's look at the correcting and repeal of the divorce and remarriage law in the “second” giving of the law (Dt. 24.1-2)

> 1 When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no
> favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a
> bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house. 2 And when she
> is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man’s *wife*. (Dt. 24.1-2)

The Pharisees, tempting the Lord Jesus, referred to the divorce law. Jesus answering, implied that particular giving of the law was not fulfilling God's intention of marital purity and continuity, referring to the previous and historical times written in Genesis: “… from the beginning… ”. (Mt. 19.8)

> 7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and
> to put her away? 8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts
> suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. (Mt. 19.7-8)

Fornication is different concept than adultery

Now, let’s go to Mt. 19:9. A defiled woman of immorality, for instance, Rahab the harlot, who became a woman of faith (Hebrews 11.31), wife of Salmon (Luke 3.32), and progenitor of Boaz (Mt. 1.5), patrilineal Hebrew and great-grandfather of King David and ancestor of the lineage of Joseph (Mt. 1.16, Luke 3.23), husband of Mary, the mother of Jesus Christ, seemingly was tolerated in the Old Testament in some cases as well as divorcees (Dt. 24.1-3) except if the husband decided it was not a clean relationship (Dt. 23.14). Nevertheless, a whore and woman of fornication was a valid reason for divorce (Matthew 19.9).

However, a formerly married woman could not remarry in the second law era without a writing of divorce—*divorce papers* (Dt. 24.1-3) or it would be considered adultery, a death-penalty offense. Although later as to New Testament spiritual progression and fulfillment of the law, the reproof of Jesus Christ was more strict as to the concept of adultery and condemned remarriage (another marriage of a woman after leaving a legitimate husband). Perhaps this increased moral fulfillment pertaining to the correction of infidelity in sexual relationships of a future era (the new covenant) is hinted in Malachi 3:1-5.

> And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. (KJV, Mt. 19.9)

We know that a marriage of betrothal could be annulled due to female defilement, but the word "fornication", which I transliterate "pornei'ai" (Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9), may have a different connotation than just from a betrothal defect, which seems to be the pertinent matter in this verse. Perhaps, it may also connote toward immorality in general and include a broad sense of sexual defilement.

Nevertheless, dissecting the verse, the first part of the compound predicate, whosoever "… shall put away…" (KJV, above in v. 9) or using a more modern term, "divorces" his wife, only legally and spiritually stops the current relationship of marital uncleanliness due to the fornication phrase—"… except *it be* for fornication… " (KJV, Mt. 19. 9) or in other words, "except for immorality"—the offense (see Eph. 5:5), the lack of morality, divine and pure union structure and holiness (Eph. 5.22-33); it is the second part of the compound predicate that reveals the committing of adultery—and "… whoso marrieth her which is put away… " (KJV, Mt. 19.9) or in my paraphrastic perception of the meaning of the earlier English language, "marries" a "divorced woman".

Manuscript and text discernment

However, there is a great discrepancy here as to Mt. 19:9 (KJV): some earlier Greek texts do not say a "divorced woman", but, according to my perception, transliteration and translation, say merely "a'llan"—"another *woman*" (Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9)—which I transliterate from part of the verse, "… gama'sai a'llan moicha'tai" (Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9).

Exception phrase: female promiscuity prevents a legitimate marriage

Both texts, the English (KJV, Mt. 19.9) and the Greek (Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9), due to my perception and understanding of the exception phrase, "except *it be* for fornication" (KJV, Mt.19.9), imply a promiscuous woman can't establish a legitimate and binding marriage. If she were not

unchaste, according to my view of the Greek phrase, “ma' epi' pornei'ai” (Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9), and my transliteration and translation, “except for immorality”, the male would be guilty of adultery.

Besides that issue, it seems the KJV text refers to a marriage with a divorcee, “whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery” (KJV, Mt. 19.9), whereas the Greek, Mt 19:9 text according to my perception, transliteration and translation refers to “another” *woman—“a'llan”* (Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9), a woman not necessarily a divorcee (Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9). See Mark 10:11 in the KJV.

Nevertheless, the KJV text generally agrees as to whoever should marry “… her that is divorced committeth adultery” (KJV, Mt. 5.32); and according to my perception of transliteration and translation of “… apolelume'nan gama'sai moicha'tai” (Westcott and Hort, Mt. 5.32), the Greek does so also.

A promiscuous woman cannot form a legitimate marriage: the man is not bound

I suppose we can assume the first part of the compound predicate, “shall put away” (KJV, Mt. 19.9), in one sense, implies that it is proper to divorce a defiled woman of fornication even as Joseph was thinking about putting away Mary, the mother of Jesus (Mt. 1.19). The one who puts away or divorces would not even be prevented from marrying another.

However, the remedy and exception phrase of a case of betrothal could not be the same as a case wherein a defiled dowry wife (which required female virginity and chastity) who committed lesbianism or other form of sexual defilement. Then, it seems the man who divorces would not be tolerated to marry another due to the expiration of polygamy. See 1 Cor. 7:27 and Mark 10:11.

On the other hand, nevertheless, if fornication were expanded to mean such immorality it would not negate or nullify Jesus' explanation of betrothal marriage concerning divorce and marriage. The former case would have involved the woman in an act of defilement before consummation with the man who put her away, whereas the latter would not have.

Era change: remarriage is not permitted in the New Testament/Covenant

Remarriage (divorcing and marrying another man while the first husband is still alive) with a divorce paper was permitted in the Old Testament. However, the Lord Jesus Christ brought in the new covenant/testament and gave us better instruction concerning the way God wants people to live as individuals, communities and peoples. Christians are under grace, not under the law. The Scriptures had to be fulfilled concerning the new covenant that God said he shall make with his people: “Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the

house of Judah:" (Je. 31.31). Of course, this new covenant and change of the way how people were to live for God should have had an effect on the laws and customs of nations, which it did!

Notwithstanding, the apostasy has come about and perversion of the principles of the new covenant have been manifested in our decaying societies. Today in the USA, legalized adultery is manifest (Gal. 5.19) and the nation's negligence of sexual morality is just about equivalent to that of tolerating murder. We have suffered pseudo-philosophy from Machiavellian ethics to erring Protestant, Orthodox, or popish and anti-Christian, so-called morality. Nevertheless, Christians must strive to obey God even when government antagonizes against their good works.

Let's take a look at the old testament law:

> When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house. (Dt. 24.1)

Discerning between satisfaction and dissatisfaction: Note in verse 24:1, the woman spoken of who has an uncleanness (ervah: explained below) is not one of the dowry brides, women who were accepted by the husband with a price as not defiled and not allowed to be divorced (Dt. 22.13-19), which Christians should be like. The Lord expected holiness from his people. There was not supposed to be anything in the Hebrew camp/community that would displease God and cause him to turn away from the people instead of to bless them. Impliedly, from the context, one thing that could turn him away would be if he saw an "עֶרְוַת דָּבָר" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt. 23.15), according to reading the Hebrew from right to left and then giving my transliteration to English from left to right, "erv'at dav'ar", according to my perception, "something showing a nakedness, uncleanness" (Dt. 24.1) or an occurrence of something contrary to holiness.

The late centuries have brought in neglect of biblical principles, passivity and tolerances of evil that destroy family values and building blocks. Dowry-bride law was a part of establishing chastity among the women of Israel. Strict punishment (the death penalty) enforced it, "… so shalt thou put evil away from among you." (Dt. 22.21) Israel was commanded and expected to establish communities of clean women. An alleged defiled woman that did not have proof of her innocence could not pass the test!

> Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you. (Dt. 22.21)

Also, according to these verses, these alleged unclean (Dt. 24.1-3) and dis-satisfactory women, under different circumstances of biblical law and not under as strict obligation as the dowry wives, who were expected to be clean and never divorced at the risk of capital punishment, could "remarry", but eventually as time passed, divorce and remarriage law was repealed by the teaching of Jesus and was not permitted in the new covenant, as we saw in the Mt. 19:9 discussion. Polygamy also expired.

> And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's *wife* (Dt. 24.2)

Now, look at the explanation concerning the divorce law and its reproof by the Lord Jesus Christ:

> [2]And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him. [3] And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? [4] And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away. [5] And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. (Mark 10.2-5)

As you can see above in Mark 10, v. 4, they were referring to the law of Moses (Dt. 24.1-2) and v. 3 below:

> [3] And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her *to be* his wife; (Dt. 24.3).

The Pharisees and the Jews had a problem with their women at that time, but if we go back to the beginning, as Jesus refers to in Mark 10:6, we see that Adam and Eve did not have any problem with uncleanness. Marriage was designed a unity that should not be broken. Divorce was not intended:

> But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. (Mark 10.6)

Adam and Eve experienced a new dimension of their physical usefulness through having sex. Adam's intellect was opened due to the experiment: "And Adam knew Eve his wife… " (Gen. 4.1). Their union was honorable, clean and not defiled: "Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge." (He. 13.4) No one should break up a marital unity that is ordained of God. (However, note, later on after the law of Moses, there were refusals of marriage and inheritance due to miscegenation in Ezra 10. Hence, they were not considered legitimate marriages. The female ex-spouses and their children were even separated from the people. So, we've seen that miscegenation during the early Second Temple period and female promiscuity during the NT prevented legitimate marriage among the Hebrews as they endeavored to become Christians.)

Promiscuity threat: even Mary could not have married Joseph if the angel had not enlightened him

Notwithstanding, fornication (Mt. 19.9) gave reason to separate or divorce from the once unity. Impliedly Mary, the mother of Jesus, was untouched by a man until after the birth of Jesus. Did you ever wonder why the Bible says Joseph was "righteous" as to thinking about putting Mary away—divorcing? (Mt. 1.19) Even though Joseph was learned of the law, the angel of the Lord corrected (Mt.

1.20) his pre-meditative decision to separate from her. However, his intentions were based on marital purity and righteousness. It is righteous to divorce under the circumstances of a woman who has fornicated so as to prevent a whole family from being unclean, and it is wise to prevent such a circumstance.

You can learn biblical principles of marital unity and separation law at the introduction of my paper "Illusion". We should understand that fornication is unclean and corrupts a whole family that does not do anything about it, by not divorcing and putting away the uncleanness. America's families have suffered greatly because of devastation and neglectful consequent uncleanliness (failure of divorce proceedings) due to ignorance, deception and heresy!

Every married man has a responsibility to keep his wife under every circumstance, except one: if his wife is unchaste, that is, if his wife has partaken in a sexual act with someone else—this is sexual defilement, secret (Nu. 5.29-31) or open, if not adultery, secret or open—(John 8.4). Then, and only then, is the husband lawfully (according to the Bible) to put away his wife, and to give her a bill of divorcement. Logically, if a woman, has committed a sin of fornication with someone, a bill of divorcement does not induce her to become unchaste—she has already committed the act which defiled her.

> And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. (Mt. 19.9)

Adultery consists of two distinct acts: you don't commit adultery by merely separating

If a man puts away his wife for any reason other than fornication, he causes her to commit adultery (Mt. 5.32). Fundamentally, from a synoptical viewpoint, there are two distinct acts, the one subsequent to the other, which constitute adultery. The first act is a sin of "putting away" because the Scripture says the husband "shall cleave unto his wife" (Gen. 2.24); and also, that no one should separate what God has yoked together (Mk. 10.9)—"one flesh" (Gen. 2.24). The second sinful act, "marry another", is subsequent to the first. It also contradicts 1 Cor. 7:10, 11. The Lord Jesus explained that going beyond divorce to "marry another" constitutes adultery:

> [10] And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter.* [11] And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. [12] And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery. (Mark 10.10-12)

So, clearly, remarriage for any reason other than fornication is adultery and against the teaching of the Lord. Take for instance a case of betrothal. If a man had betrothed a wife and had not slept with her yet similarly as Joseph and Mary before the chaste birth of our Lord Jesus Christ, but then his woman

fornicated, failing to keep chaste, would leave him in a predicament. Since he did not become a legitimate one flesh with her through the attempt of consummation, he was not committed (Mt. 19.9) to the marriage to her because she failed her chastity obligation. Remember, female lack of virginity in the OT. also prevented a marriage and concurred the death penalty (Dt. 22.21) for the female who attempted to get a husband through fraud. Hence, he was no longer bound to her or the betrothal knowing her moral, physical and spiritual deficit. He could lawfully divorce and annul the relationship without being obligated to a marriage. Marriage, different from fornication, is based on becoming one flesh through faith and purity as the example Adam and Eve gave us.

Female uncleanness that cannot be restored requires separation (2 Samuel 20.3)

However, if he was a man who had different circumstances and married through consummation, and if his wife erred (Nu. 5.12) later through committing adultery or some other horrible sexual act, he could lawfully divorce her so as not to defile his whole family by living with such an unclean woman. Nevertheless, he still would be obligated to remain single due to the New Testament concept of monogamy (1 Cor. 7.27) and the direction of the Apostle Paul.

Chaste re-uniting vs. abomination

Now, let's consider a chaste re-union in comparison with the matter of the defiled relationship of Dt. 24:4. If a woman is married to a man and she divorces him, of course they would be separated but hypothetically she could join back with him as long as she remains chaste. However, that re-uniting would be a “restoration” of the marriage; it would not be technically “remarrying” as in the sense of adultery, which is erringly permitted and occurs in the modern, heretical congregations.

Abomination of return of defiled wife

Nevertheless, on the other hand, if the woman divorces her husband and remarries to another man, she becomes an adulteress. She would be a defiled woman (lacking purity as Eve, wife of Adam) even to her second man whether he recognizes it or not. Then, after becoming a remarried woman and no longer chaste, and not being satisfied with her consequent man, if she leaves him also and re-unites with her first man it would be an abomination:

> Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that *is* abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance. (Dt. 24.4).

The stain of remarriage never leaves

If she became defiled by her second man and rejected him, she could rightfully break up the sinful relationship but certainly could not become undefiled by leaving him. Her unchastity would be a physical and spiritual disgrace that she would have to live with for the rest of her life. It would be impossible for her to restore her marriage with her first man. King David could not have sex with his defiled concubines (a fulfilled prophecy of Nathan the prophet) after the treachery of Absalom (2 Samuel 12.11, 2 Samuel 16.22); they lived as widows (2 Samuel 20.3). Even though she may go through a legal proceeding for marriage or not to be re-united with him, it would be in vain and would constitute an abomination.

Maintaining purity always pays off

Women must bear in mind to remain chaste and not get involved in affairs, becoming defiled. Cognizance factor and carnal knowledge of two living persons is division within the mind, body and soul, not purity. If a woman lives in an unhappy marriage and her husband leaves her, she should live single and keep her dignity. Perhaps in the future her husband and she may decide to live together again, which would be acceptable.

CHAPTER III

How The Law Determines

Whom the land of Israel belongs: (King James Version, Num. 36.5-13)

The ten lost tribes were found by God through the gospel: They were firstfruits. (James 1.1) The Assyrian captivity of the Hebrew tribes resulted in cultural change if not genealogical and subsequently genetic among the captured peoples. I believe we can correctly assume that the chosen of the lost tribes became (James 1.1) part of the firstfruits as well as the remainder (Judah and Benjamin) of the believing-in-Christ tribes of Israel through the gospel. Note, James did not say the "two" remaining tribes, no, he addressed the twelve tribes. Christians must beware of the "Jewish" Hebrew-replacement eschatology myth.

Today, in the general area the Assyrians may have taken their captives of Israel, Muslim and Kurdish ruled areas, there have no known tribes appeared who have maintained patrilineal-genealogy, which is required (Ezra 2.61-63). Perhaps the disconnected Israeli people were forced by their captors to change their Hebrew, patrilineal genealogical law or maybe they compromised on their own. Whatever the case may be, no patrilineal tribes with legitimate pedigree and register can be found. Without patrilineal law and genealogical register, no one can obtain genealogical inheritance! If a person can't claim genealogical inheritance, he can't claim genetic inheritance. The person must be born into it. Without a patrilineal father with pedigree and genealogical register that is impossible. So, anyone, even if he becomes a Herzl Matrilinealist cult member and claims he loves the Hebrew law, cannot resume the former biology and pedigree of the ancient Hebrews.

Merely removing the foreskin of the penis (circumcision) cannot make a Philistine (1 Samuel 14.6) or "Jewish" person a Hebrew. A Jooish baptism (mikveh) cannot make a Hebrew. Ceremonies or religious tenets cannot change the genealogical and genetic state of being. There is no way a member of modern Judaism, a non-Hebrew (a person who lacks continuous, patrilineal descendancy), can make himself as a member of ancient Judaism and a Hebrew heir (Nu. 36.5-13) of Israel. Modern Joodaism/Judaism and matrilineal law is proof of the current, fraudulent possession of the state of Israel itself.

Israelite prescription for race and demographics

Intra-tribal marital, inheritance and anti-genocide law

Moses' commandments were directed and commanded by the Lord (Nu. 36.13):

[5] And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well. [6] This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry. [7] So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers. [8] And every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers. [9] Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance. [10] Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad: [11] For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' sons: [12] *And* they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father. [13] These *are* the commandments and the judgments, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho. (Nu. 36.5-13)

Divine segregation

Even before the law of Moses, God had established the moral of racial exclusion and institution of homogeneity among the nations following the scattering at the Tower of Babel and eventually at the separation of Ishmael (Gen. 21.9-13), which implemented the calling of the people of God through Isaac. Intra-racial marriage and dispensational fulfillment:

Marriage, Hebrew identity, priesthood and posterity

Moses, earlier who did not marry a Hebrew (Nu. 12.1) when he joined with an Ethiopian woman, reproved himself later in Nu. 36 and commanded the children of Israel to follow strict patrilineal rules on both sides of the marriage intra-tribally (Nu. 36.5-13). Ezra followed this rule for male and female (Ezra 10.3). Also Ruth's marriage, during the period of the judges, was not the norm and deviated on the matrilineal side even after the law (Nu. 36.5-13) was given. However, significantly, she obtained grace through Naomi and the kinsman redeemer law. Her marriage was patrilineal Hebrew on Boaz's (her husband) side and their posterity were still considered heirs. The Maccabees (King James Version Apocrypha, 1 Maccabees 2.1-4), after the second temple was built and over a hundred years and more before Christ, also recognized the Hebrew, patrilineal law as the rule to determine Abrahamic/Jacobic/Hebrew family and priesthood from Aaron "… throughout their generations" (Ex. 40.15).

Earlier, some who claimed to be Hebrews, failed the patrilineal genealogy register at the time of Ezra and were penalized as to loss of holy official administration and Hebrew identity (Ezra 2.61-63).

They claimed Hebrew lineage but without proof for at least a generation or so and were rejected, but as trying to make the current in the river run in the opposite direction, the modern "Jewish" absolutely cannot claim matrilineal lineage for centuries and pass for a continuous, patrilineal, Hebrew! They have no one without a broken genealogical chain, therefore they are incapable of presenting a Hebrew tribal member and they can't form a Hebrew gene pool ever.

DNA is not an acceptable source, birth certificate register is

Something that does not matter anyway as to failing the fulfilling of the continuous, patrilineal genealogical law, they may not even be the same Noahic race of Shem as a those with patrilineal, Hebrew Semitic DNA at the time of the early church. Regardless of their genealogical distance, there are no registered Hebrews in the world, and the Martrilineal Herzlists cannot offer a sacrifice without a registered, Hebrew religious official according to the Hebrew Torah.

Beware of made-up religion

The modern "Jewish"/Herzl Matrilinealists, have no Hebrew register, identity, inheritance nor legitimate priesthood either. Anyone today can claim to be a Hebrew, and a rabbi, but no one has register to prove that he is a Hebrew. Beware of made-up religions!

Cult formation: disregarding Hebrew law and making up a different, non-genealogical religion

Contrarily, mere modern, immigrant proselytes who have no Hebrew patrilineal continuity and required, genealogical register cannot qualify genealogically even though they may contrive a non-Hebrew genealogical cult and rhetorically call themselves Jews. Nevertheless, calling themselves Jews, they can no more be Hebrews than those of the time of the converts of the provinces of Persia (Esther 9.27, 28), and later, Antiochus Epiphanes IV himself, who is thought to be a prototype of the anti-Christ.

> [15] And as touching the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children to be devoured of the fowls and wild beasts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of Athens: [16] And the holy temple, which before he had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his own revenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices: [17] Yea, and that also he would become a Jew himself, and go through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God. (KJV Apocrypha, 2 Mac 9.15-17).

As time passed after the leadership of Moses, Israel committed many marital inter-racial sins after the exile to Babylon. The people who had inter-married were rebuked and the law was restored with the Covenant of Ezra (Ezra 10.3). God has guided and reproved his people throughout history, and rejected

those who were not truly his. Spiritual development has occurred through dispensations; for instance, the giving of the law and the making of covenants. Eventually the New Covenant dispensation began (Jeremiah 31.31) and is fulfilling now. However, beware, as the apostasy and tolerance of myth and fake-Jews of our time makes the nations more lawless, many of the former Christian, Japhethic (white) nations are being flooded with non-white migrants.

Former homogeneity and Japhethic hegemony has been lost due to cult race-mixing pseudo-philosophy

Not long after the Herzl movement, Russia was taken over with a Communist government and the United States had lost its country to a foreign enterprise through the Federal Reserve Bank. All things were working together for the elite, anti-Christians, and the Japhethic peoples lost their centuries-long, world-wide hegemony. (At one time, Americans and Europeans rightfully thought race was sacred.) Previous to the disasters, Karl Marx had promoted his faction. Through a bought, dinosaur-type media, and eating up the newspaper and air-wave competition, the global political emphasis sway waned from White racial genetics to anti-Christian religion (Herzl Matrilinealism) and racial diversity, a form of religious schizophrenia so to speak, over the last couple of centuries.

Genealogical-patrilineal descendancy of the Lord Jesus Christ

Yeshua hamashiach, Jesus the Anointed One or Salvation (Mt. 1.21), had patrilineal register (Mt. 1.16, Luke 3.23). Finite genealogies, and my current explanations may help you understand some things about Biblical, patrilineal lineage and genetics, and even the fulfillment of the prophecy of Moses concerning the one—like himself, "… like unto me"—to come (Dt. 18.15).

Moses ruled Israel by the direction of God. The genealogy of the Lord Jesus Christ is patrilineal—he had legitimate pedigree and register (Matthew 1.1-17, Luke 3.23-38). He fulfilled the prophecy of the coming of a prophet like Moses genealogically through a Hebrew tribe: "נָבִיא מִקִּרְבְּךָ מֵאַחֶיךָ" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt. 18.15), "... m*a*y-a*h*-h'a*y*-h'a*h*"—my transliteration and translation, "… from out of your brethren" (Dt. 18.15). The Hebrew brethren were from continuous, patrilineal families who followed the tribal inheritance and genealogical command of God (Nu. 36.5-13).

Continuous—no breaks in the generations—genealogical-patrilineal succession is both a Written Torah (the Old Testament) genealogical and genetic (biological) requirement! Jesus Christ, although begotten of God and born of a woman met the requirement of the register (Ezra 2.61-63) and genealogical-patrilineal pedigree through Joseph's adoption and birth of Mary. Non-Hebrew families (those without patrilineal Hebrew genealogy) were separated (Nehemiah 9.2, 13.3), and the tradition of Hebrew tribal supremacy stood in Israel until after 70 AD, when Titus dispersed the Hebrews.

Generational accounts that are not specifically identical but Scriptural

Matthew and Luke would probably note the patrilineal inheritance of Joseph as to comply with the law (Nu. 36.5-13), although their accounts may have at least Levirate differences. Equivalent tracing of uterine brothers may be very difficult. Thomas Aquinas has some good thoughts about the general subject. However, Levirate law and theological strategy must be taken in consideration of both genealogies of the two gospels, of which we can assume both not to be in exact historical order, but nevertheless, to be correct (2 Timothy 2.15). Regardless, both synoptic genealogies lead to Joseph, who possessed patrilineal inheritance, obviously had required register, and was the husband of Mary, mother of our Lord.

Genealogical non-Hebrew rejects of the Ezra Congregation

Note the rejects at the congregation of Ezra could not meet the register requirements. The modern Jewish people are not Hebrew and do not possess these racial or genealogical qualities either. The state of Israel is currently in a process of transition, but the possibility of finding a person with proof of pedigree (documents of register) and of the Hebrew race is almost null. I do believe the Hebrews became extinct. It is genealogically (Nu. 36.5-13) impossible for a Hebrew tribal member to exist today. To erase any doubt, anyone claiming to be a Jew who has been in a cult that has followed any marriage code other than Nu. 36:5-13, such as matrilineal law (Herzl Matrilinealism) and inter-racial marrying, automatically exposes his error.

You could search the world as far as you want, but whatever descendant you may find, in order for that descendant without continuous, patrilineal-descendancy, subsequently having a broken genealogical chain, he or she could not meet the registry requirement of Ezra 2:61-63 and would not be able to qualify as a member of a former Hebrew tribe, similarly as the “Jewish” can't. His anti-continuous, patrilineal, DNA test could not prove it, his legacy and Hebrew-like mannerisms could not prove it.

Hypothetically, if a descendant did arise that could meet the requirement of the registry, it would disqualify and expose the fraudulent, Jewish of modern Israel because they don't have proof of register and can't obtain it. They would have to kill or hide him so that it would not stir up controversy to their matrilineal-Hebrew myth and they would be found not to be worthy genealogical heirs of Hebrew inheritance, thus deserving to be rejected as the those at the Ezra congregation. Thus, the people living in modern Israel don’t have an inheritance or right to live in Israel any more than the Palestinians do. Who is more unworthy, a Hebrew impostor or a person of another false religion!

Post-Titus dispersion and lost identity of the Hebrews

After the dispersion of Titus, the remaining anti-Christian Hebrew people lost their fundamental cohesiveness, having been forewarned (Joshua 23.13). Eventually a heretical and genocidal, matrilineal form of law became known among a factional and biblically fraudulent group known today as the "Jewish" (mere Gentiles with a customized, non-proof of register, partial-Hebrew religion), who uplift their bible-contradicting, "oral" Torah commentary as religious authority. They are not a Hebrew people due to desecrating genealogical law, nor are their genealogy-defying, God-in-the-flesh-denying and Jesus-denying factions and groups that even say they approve of only the written Torah. Regardless of their spiritual failures, they cannot make their rejected, anti-genealogical (Nu. 36.5-13), biological pedigree (lacking continuous patrilineal descendancy) meet the requirement of the register (Ezra 2.61-63).

Myth and powerful lobbies

They call those who oppose their mythological and made-up religion anti-Semites, and financially and politically have pressured nations and their leaders to follow their lies and evil desires.

Female exceptions to the patrilineal law (Nu. 36.5-13, KJV), but not male

Some non-Hebrew women were tolerated to be patrilineal wives in ancient Israel, but a woman married to a non-Hebrew (there are no Hebrews anywhere in the world today) man could not have an inheritance in Israel. Of course, the genealogical law was strictly kept after Ezra, the Maccabees, and early Christians, but the modern "Jewish" (a different people than ancient Israel, having a broken genealogical chain) cannot meet nor follow those requirements. That is why they merely "occupy" but are not and never will be able to be legitimate heirs of the land. Contrarily, they seem to be the rise of the anti-Christian elite and have developed a platform for a false and non-Hebrew messiah: their false and devised (Dt. 4.2) religion eschatologically tramples over faith of the firstfruits (James 1.1) and the fulfillment of the early church.

Mere Jewish, written Torah circumvention: evasion of the truth and tribal integrity

The Joos, a name that seems more appropriate to me and does not defraud the patrilineal, patriarchs and tribal integrity (Nu. 35.5-13), are very deceptive as to genealogy. As impostors, some misconstrue a reference of Deuteronomy 7:3, 4 as a defense to their lack of patrilineal pedigree and mandated (Ezra 2.61-63) register. However, those verses (Dt. 7.3, 4) are not verses specifically having to do with inheritance: "נַחֲלָה" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Nu. 36.7). I read it in the Hebrew from right to left and then give my transliteration to English from left to right, "na ha la'".

As cult proselytes, similar but not as faithful as the Persian converts in Esther as to adopting another religion without attempting to change its tribal inheritance rules, and not having patrilineal

descendancy like the Maccabees—many of them with Polish and other Gentile, genealogical backgrounds—they use distortion of the biblical genealogical rules to promote their irreligion. Herzl Matrilinealism is far different than Old Testament Judaism and the Hebrew religion before the New Testament. We can confirm that the Maccabees were Hebrew due to the fact they could officially offer sacrifices because they were in patrilineal tribal succession ("son of"). They were relatives of a member of the priesthood, v. 1, "… the son of Simeon, a priest of the sons of Joarib, from Jerusalem… " (KJV Apocrypha, 1 Maccabees 2.1-4).

The "Jewish" sinful (Gal. 5.21), Purim drunkenness ritual is a great but relatively minor example of a violation of the written Torah compared to making up a matrilineal law that contradicts Nu. 36:5-13 and other patrilineal requirements.

Circumcision (Acts 15) and merely keeping just some of the ancient laws can't make a person a Hebrew or Jew

There are infinite ways to circumvent the truth. Satan is a master at it. Circumcision was a criterion to consider for the ancient Jew. The "Jewish", similarly as the proselytes of Esther, may observe a facade of Old Testament practices and this cutting operation, but that cannot make anyone of their cult a Hebrew or a Jew. Ritual cannot induce or change genealogy, genetics and biology so as to make a Polish Gentile a Jew and genealogical member of the ancient Hebrews.

Religious cult, not ancient Judaism

The modern "Jewish" have been Joodaized and followed a Talmudic cult, whereas Old Testament converts as the proselytes in Esther followed the true and patrilineal Hebrew religion at that time and were Judaized. The deciding criterion of a Hebrew tribal member is patrilineal law (Nu. 36.5-13), which if any of the ancestors of the modern Joos began with continuous, patrilineal law of the Hebrews, he and his posterity did not continue to follow it. The "Jewish" have collapsed genealogical chains (Ezra 2:61-63) at best and don't have a Hebrew gene pool and register, and can't produce a Hebrew/Jew child. Hence, they are merely Herzl Matrilinealists.

Loss of genealogical, Hebrew identity

So, don't be deceived by all the modern government propaganda, biblical myth and circumvention. If any so-called "messianic Jews" were decent and on-target Christians, they would be glad to emphasize they came out of a false religion and cult. They would rejoice to call themselves a "Jewish" convert to Christianity and not misconstrue commanded genealogy law (Nu. 36.5-13), the effort of God, Moses, Ezra, Nehemiah and later great men of God but now genealogically extinct, faithful Hebrews and Jews.

The Covenant of Ezra

Ezra acted in fear of the commandment of the Lord and according to the Torah/law (Ezra 10.3), not his own agenda. Numbers 36:5-13 was the law pertaining to such matters of genealogy, tribal integrity and inheritance. A covenant was made. The faithful put away their non-Hebrew, illegitimate wives and children. “Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.” (Ezra 10.3) “All these had taken strange wives, and they put them away with their children.” (KJV Apocrypha, 1 Esdras 9.36).

Pollution of Hebrew genealogy and race: loss of inheritance and ministerial privileges

Today, in modern Israel, there cannot anyone be found with Hebrew patrilineal succession, no priests with the required genealogy and register, and the children of the occupiers of the land are no more eligible than those that were accounted, according to my perception and paraphrastic translation, “… as polluted, put from the priesthood”, at the time of Ezra—in other words, according to my Hebrew paraphrastic translation from the following emphasized word, they were “as polluted and deposed due to desecration”, “יְגֹאֲלוּ” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ezra 2.62), which I transliterate as, “yegoah l'u”. They cannot produce a Hebrew messiah, which we know has already come—the Lord Jesus Christ, who had patrilineal succession (Matthew 1.1-17). The made-up matrilineal law of the “Jewish” can’t suffice and is 180 degrees from the required patrilineal law of Nu. 36:5-13.

Faith, patrilineal, genealogical, tribal integrity and fulfillment of the law

Let us abide in faith of the Lord Jesus Christ (Yeshua hamashiach) with respect to the requirement of Hebrew registry (Ezra 2.61-63, Mt 1.1-17, Luke 3.23-38). The author of the book of Ruth reveals to us its importance as to remembrance of patrilineal law: chapter 4, verses 18-22; so do other Hebrew genealogies within the Scriptures.

CHAPTER IV

Understanding The Basic Precepts Of Marriage

Marriage: my paper "Illusion Explained"

Natural and scriptural revelation

It is illusory to think biblical marriage is instituted by mere contract or vow! Marriage is a physical sex act between a virgin female and a male (Ex. 22.16, Dt. 22.13-21, 28, 29)—natural, and biblically written revelation. There must be evidence of the marriage agreement with the bridegroom and acceptance by the father of the girl.

Natural revelation of female marital eligibility

The virginity of a woman is proof of a woman's eligibility to marry—natural revelation. The male partner by either sharing or violating the virgin female's chastity becomes either a husband or a polygamist (although legally disallowed in many places), the latter sexual status is in contradiction to a new testament principle of monogamy (1 Cor. 7.27, 1 Ti. 3.12). Nature and God's written word, natural and biblical revelation, harmonize as to the enlightenment of the essence of marriage and encourage the continuance of a chaste relationship.

The once virgin female partner no longer has a justifiable opportunity to have sex with anyone else as long as her first male sex partner is alive and she did not officially marry him—to do so would commit fornication. In the case of the female's first man dying, she would have a justifiable opportunity to date or marry someone else because the marriage bond she created through first-time sex can no longer be valid if the man has deceased (Romans 7.1-3). Nevertheless, sexual experiences with men other than the first man (while he is living) defile the female and commence a degree of unchastity even if the first man were to die. In order for her to marry, such fornication would require all of the men of her promiscuity to be dead before she could have a clear account of no male cognizance of her, and it may be very hard to prove.

Marriage, unity and chastity: our need to understand pure marriage

Marriage, much different than fornication, is based upon the principle of unity, "one flesh" (Gen. 2.24) and chastity. Eve, the first woman (implicitly a virgin) on earth, is referenced as an authoritative example of a natural and pure woman, having an acceptable marriage with the male Adam through coitus, meeting the purity requirements of both the new and old covenants. She did not have an er v'at

da v'ar, my transliteration, and translation for, “nakedness of a matter”—“עֶרְוַת דָּבָר” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt.23:15), and correlate it according to my perception and translation with “uncleanness” (Dt. 23.14, Dt. 24.1) in the KJV, defilement or reason to be divorced.

When she married Adam, through having sex and uniting physically and spiritually, her intellect and mentality changed, she obtained and possessed a one-male cognizance. Of course, the male who became intimate with her was Adam, the only other human being on earth. Intellectually, he became more than co-existent, he became one with her. They were a clean and undefiled, marital entity, a united body, each became part of the other, one flesh (Gen. 2.24), and they fulfilled the marriage institution, social and psychological adherence and oneness commandment: “Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.” (Gen. 2.24)

Today, in order to preserve our God-given marital institution, we need to look at the cognizance factor and make background checks for males and females before marriage, looking and finding that neither have any previous sex experiences. Our erring, mainstream churches do not have pastors and teachers that understand and promote sexual purity. One teacher condones adultery and another unclean marriage with a defiled woman. Our colleges and universities are full of women partying at night.

The need for the study and emphasis of the eras of the biblical law has been evident. Islam, Eastern religions and other anti-Christian influences pervade the media. Due to our lack of moral and physical borders, our culture in America has deteriorated to the point the common person doesn't have a clear perception of the difference between adultery, fornication and pure marriage.

NWO hegemony has emasculated the male and masculated the female. We have fallen politically from Jeffersonism to Lincolnism to Reconstruction to Jim Crow to Babelist diversity and transgenderism. Instead of correcting and helping the abused, we are promoting abuse through common law marriage and fornication, whereas there should be deterrent and penalty.

Moses’ redaction of the first law (Dt. 24:1-3): divorce for non-dowry brides permitted

Now, on the other hand, divorce is a psychological-physical separation through commitment (1 Cor. 7.10, 11): when the act of divorce is put in writing it becomes a written contract and public notice (Dt. 24.2-3). In the Old Testament, divorce was permitted (Dt. 24.1-3) with some women, but not dowry brides (Dt. 22.19), and sexual immorality or adultery on their part would have earned the death penalty (Lev. 20.10). See (Dt. 22:22-24).

The heart of the people of God had become hardened, and Moses gave a redaction (Dt. 24.1-3) of the first law including the Ten Commandments (Ex. 21). It is the book of Deuteronomy, meaning etymologically, “second law”, which I discussed more thoroughly in chapter II. Then, a man could

actually divorce a woman due to something he perceived as naked or unclean (Dt. 24.1) in his view of female morality. An unclean or divorced woman who was given (written) by her ex-husband a book of divorcement was allowed to marry again. It was a contract: transliterated “bibli'on apastasi'ou” in the Greek (Brenton Septuagint, Dt. 24.3). The words in Hebrew are “סֵפֶר כְּרִיתֻת” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt. 24.1)—transliterated, according to reading the Hebrew from right to left and then giving my transliteration to English from left to right, “s'ayfer keritut'”. (Note, sometimes the Greek and Hebrew texts may be numbered differently. For a couple of things, translators and editors don’t always have the same manuscripts, and people do things differently.)

However, later, the Lord Jesus Christ reproved the redaction of Moses and referred to the one-man purity of Eve (and even the one-woman cognizance—sexual purity of Adam). Thus, since Moses referred to the prophet to come, the Lord Jesus Christ (Dt. 18.15) and his authority, divorce (Mt. 19.9) may be permitted in some cases (1 Cor. 7.11, 15) but female defilement in marriage (fornication) or remarriage (adultery) was not tolerated in the New Testament.

So, considering the biblical facts concerning the essence of marriage and divorce, and the world-wide immoral sexual circumstances, there are probably many state unregistered (unpublished) marriages assuming or not the consummation/marital deposit had been followed with marital acceptance (more so than are revealed by statistics, or spoken of) and divorces. Subsequently, due to the disregard of biblical precepts, many unregistered and registered forbidden, some acts of fornication, others adultery, but legalized, marriages have resulted.

The concurrence of marriage in regard to choice or violation of a virgin

Today there are many questions concerning marriage. There are many different views stemming from social, legal, and religious philosophy. From a Christian perspective the biblical law of the Old Testament delineates the boundaries of marriage: the Apostle Paul wrote, “Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?” (Rom. 7.1) Jesus, upholding the guidance of the law, said, “Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.” (Mt. 5.17). Theological men (1 Cor. 13.11), not heretics, perverts and erring *seminary children*, use the law knowing it is not for the “… righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, [10] For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine; [11] According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God…” (1 Ti. 1.9-11). The gospel, which was committed to the Apostle Paul’s trust, we have as a reference and written record in the Bible. We live in terrible times and must read the Bible and study it for ourselves.

Ancient Israel was subjected to the law and the prophets. The church is the Israel of God today (Gal. 6.16). Christians are subject now to both the New and Old Testaments. Monogamy (1 Timothy 3.12) replaced polygamy (Exodus 21.10) in the early church, and celibacy was highly honored. Our world is very carnal during the apostasy and many people have been influenced by Hollywood and myth, even sexually. There are many defiled marriages today, and one of the reasons America is suffering from so many social problems is because Congress can't discern the necessity and transparency of pure marriage so as to legislate law to prohibit and penalize fornication and adultery. I am working on a second book to explain in detail.

The fallen country used to disallow adulterers to become citizens, and now after so much neglect of character and immorality is rampant. People need to learn that morality must come first and they don't have to have a sex partner, especially if it is biblically forbidden. The Apostle Paul even recommended singleness before marriage, although both avenues of life (marriage and singleness) can be gifts and blessed.

Marriage as a remedy for pre-marital sex in the Old Testament: rape

Sometimes people think of the concurrence of marriage only as the mutual consent of a male and female, but this perception may be an illusion if the female is not a virgin or a widow (1 Cor. 7)—marriage was also instituted to prevent unchastity in ancient Israel. God honors moral-sexual cleanliness, purity and unity in marriage. The Lord upheld the virginity of a woman so as if a male violated her chastity he was obligated to marry her since he completed the sexual bond with her, the physical part of the marriage unity that Adam and Eve accomplished, who the bible testifies they and the institution of marriage were undefiled.

We find that dowry bride law came into being through consent, seduction and even rape in the first and second law eras. These were marriages wherein virginity was rewarded and protected. The female virgin obtained through the marriage (unity of one flesh) a one-male cognizance as Eve, the wife of Adam. Jesus Christ referred to their honorable (Heb. 13.4) marital unity when he reproved the Pharisees. Chaste female marriages as these are what is expected of a female in our New Covenant era today.

Remedy for rape: required marriage and no divorce tolerated

The obedience, moral cleanliness, beauty, glory, purity, magnificence and innocence of virginity possesses perpetual oversight and protection from the Lord. According to Dt. 22:29, a male was commanded to marry (take for a wife) a girl if he raped her; and it was disclosed; and under the condition that she was not engaged to anyone. He was never able to divorce her. The virginity of a girl is more than a state of chastity before marriage—it is the undefiled housing of potential reproduction of life, significance of sexual purity—God honors its holiness and innocence; and he protected the virgin

against impulsive divorce once having married. The Old Testament law states specifically, "… she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days." (Dt. 22.19).

Virgin rape within a Hebrew ethnic group invoked homogeneity law

According to the Old Testament, when rape of a virgin occurs, she is required to marry the rapist. Please acknowledge this rule did not violate the Hebrew, tribal, genealogical-genetic, race prescription in Nu: 36:5-13. Also, note the intolerance of the attempted, inter-racial marriage of Dinah, and the rejection as to sharing of posterity of Ishmael by Sarah. Racial and cultural homogeneity is expected to be preserved.

However, as to dowry brides of the Hebrew tribes, this type of sexual assault may have been considered a great loss to the female victim in an unwanted circumstance, but if the sexual aggressor was a boyfriend or someone that the father accepted as a good man but just couldn't handle his sexual appetite at the time, he may have been obligated to approve the marriage. Hebrew communities were close-knit with genealogical and homogeneous social conditions as to giving in marriage among the families of one another. Nevertheless, the father has the authority to finalize the decision as to marriage according to particular circumstances of seduction.

Incest

Of course, illegitimate rape such as incest would disallow marriage. Tamar, the lovely daughter of King David was raped by Amnon, her half-brother, and lived a secluded and devastated single life afterward. The put-away concubines of David, women whom Absalom defiled, lived as widows (2 Samuel 20.3). Such crimes defile the female, and the male-cognizance factor and defilement causes her to live without a husband, at least as long as the offender is alive.

Remedy for seduction of a virgin: required marriage

Seduction, as well as rape, instituted marriage: "And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife." (Ex. 22.16) One translation of the word "יְפַתֶּה" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 22.15), which I transliterate "yefat'ayh", and translate, "seduces", means that he speaks to her heart until she consents. Another translation is "to persuade." Another means "to deceive." The seduction of a virgin female who was not engaged to anyone determined that the male must marry the girl. Hypothetically, if a girl was induced to have intercourse by the male's promise to marry her, or without such promise she would not have consented to have permitted carnal knowledge with her; or not; is not relevant: the determining factor is that the virginity of the girl was violated through seduction (regardless of what the means of persuasion or enticement may have been).

Thus, according to particular circumstances (regardless of the fact whether there was enticement or not on the part of the female virgin), rape or seduction of a virgin was an act which instituted marriage. However, a girl was expected to scream, cry (Dt. 22.24) or complain—to avoid the silence of passivity—to prove that she did not consent to any immoral sexual aggression. The screaming would give evidence that she resisted rape at least to a degree.

Ancient Israel used to have a homogeneous, tribal, racial and cultural environment. The people were the police so to speak, and they had an inherent desire to keep their women, posterity and community clean and undefiled. Similarly, the USA used to be much more homogeneous, caring and defensive for its founding, white people and their women.

Remedy for sex through choice: required marriage

If a man took (chose) a virgin for a wife and hated her afterward (with dissatisfaction), he was not able to divorce her (Dt. 22.13-19). Just because a man didn't really like a woman he wanted to have sex with didn't give him the right to leave her once he had sex with her, he was obligated to marry her if the father desired and consented, and the NT instructs us that a married man that puts away his chaste wife causes her to commit adultery (Mt. 5:32). In the case of pre-marriage, if he doesn't marry a girl of first time sex with him, wherein he made a physical deposit in her so to speak, it may cause her to fornicate, which the NT also instructs us that fornication is to be avoided (1 Cor. 7:2). As a remedy for situations as such and guarding the institution of chaste marriage, God's law prevented this and the man from just considering it a one-time stand (cheap sex) by requiring the man to marry her, and keep her without an opportunity for divorce regardless of what selfish excuse he could think up.

Female virginity and chastity is a prerequisite for marriage (Mt. 19.9)

On the other hand, if the girl was not a virgin (even though she pretended to be) and she did not have any proof of chastity, then the male was not obligated to remain married to her (Dt. 22.20-21). Cheap and unchaste women could not easily get over on a guy. If she wasn't a virgin with cloth-proof evidence of experiencing bleeding after lying with the male in bed, the marriage could easily be annulled. This concept of required female virginity and proof was carried over to the New Testament era; see Mt. 19:9, wherein the male was not obligated to marry but could divorce an unclean woman and even marry another woman without being imputed as committing adultery against the first woman. The defrauded man could marry another woman because the first sexual encounter with an unclean woman did not and could not establish a biblical marriage—it was an act of fornication, which is to be avoided (1 Cor. 7.2).

Righteous male bias from polygamy and the law era as to the male not having to be chaste for marriage

Chaste males are recommended for marriage. However, as mentioned above, a man is not imputed with marriage if he divorces a whore or woman found not to be a virgin. Nevertheless, in my opinion, his fornication with an unclean woman could possibly be imputed to him as not being beyond reproof as to being a local church official, a minister of the house of the living God, a pillar and ground of the truth (1 Ti. 3:15).

The sexual immorality experience could cost his spiritual leadership endeavor for an office in the local church. Nevertheless, it seems a man would be given another chance to marry depending on the acceptance and vexation or lack thereof upon a future prospective virgin. Thus, the male has a given bias supporting marriage after defilement if it is not adultery-divorce (Mt. 5:32) whereas the woman does not.

It is very important for people to understand what the Bible teaches concerning marriage. The Apostle Paul speaks about the subject in 1 Cor., ch. 7; and in many of the other Scriptures. The principles apply for everyone. There is a need to be thorough in strengthening and armoring souls by means of teaching, exhorting, encouraging, proclaiming and declaring God's written word to be true and an authoritative source for the direction and well being of mankind. God's law is our teacher (1 Ti. 1.8-11), and we see how it is fulfilled through the new covenant apostles and prophets, and the acts of the early church.

Early Hebrew chaste women of the first law era: dowry

Dating And Marriage

Abraham was a follower of God. He was a great beneficiary of God and founder of the Hebrew race, a chosen people that no longer exist today. No one in the world has Torah-required genealogical register. The Hebrews dissolved some time after the destruction of the temple and Titus. Nevertheless, their laws which were given by God and Moses, and the fulfillment of those teachings through Jesus Christ and the institution of the early church are the basis of holy civilization today.

First law era: dowry bride seduction and marriage

So what were the early Hebrew women like and what were the requirements of the first era law for marriage? Evidently, virgin women expected to be married and their fathers given a dowry price. The virgins who were not betrothed (formally engaged to the extent of being accepted as a wife but yet having to await consummation) were able to meet men preferably of their same tribe (Nu. 36:5-13) and have conversations with them. They were able to make romantic decisions and implicitly were even at times “enticed” (Ex. 22:16) by men to go to bed. The verse tells us:

> 16 And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife. 17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins. (Ex. 22.16, 17)

Parental decision and formation of contract of marriage

However, the father of the girl was the one who decided whether a marriage was to be accepted. It seems he had the choice of determining his daughter's future (almost as if she were property) whether she agreed or not. If he did not give his daughter in marriage after a man had sex with her (taken her virginity), the rejected man was still responsible for his actions and had to pay money even though he could not get the woman he had sex with for a wife. Of course, this would leave the daughter in an unchaste condition, a very hard way for a woman to live. So, in such a religious, close-knit family and community under chastity-preserving laws (which we Japhethites should have today!), it would probably take an undesirable or seemingly worthless man to cause her father to commit his daughter to living unchaste and never able to marry as a virgin.

CHAPTER V

Decency And Order, God's Will, Gifts And Roles

Male teachers in the assembly

We are living in a time when male leadership and female subjection is not adhered to, even in the churches (assemblies). Due to a lack of godly discipline, some homes are desolated even before the children grow up. It is difficult for people to survive without being duped or afflicted by treacherous, avaricious, wanton, materialistic, overrunning, mixed worldly cultures. I can help reveal God's plan how we Christians are to associate among ourselves and how we are to live in this world with respect to God's creative, functional and judicial attributes unto mankind.

Though I find the "charismatic faith" more acceptable than the some-gifts doctrine, there seems to be a dilemma concerning church order. God is a God of order; he is not the author of confusion (1 Cor. 14.33).

The Lord set the earth, sun, and stars in their place—astronomical order. He placed the church to announce the manifold wisdom of God unto the civil authorities—prophetic order (Eph. 3.10). He placed men under civil authority—civil order. He placed the man to be the head of the wife—marital order. He placed the master above the servant—economico-social order. In all God's creation there is an order, and a divine plan for mankind to follow without disorder and confusion.

The inspired written word of God, the Holy Bible, is the authoritative source of becoming order within the church; in this instance particularly, the assembly. It seems to me that since the church is a collective witness for Jesus, that it should have beauty of concordant pattern sparkling as a diamond. To the contrary, as I have surveyed the churches through my pilgrimage, I have found them in a sad, and wanting condition so many times. I hope that I do not sound as a harsh critic—because I love my brethren, and I desire the best for our spiritual family.

Unfortunately, it is among the some-gifts people (who some have erringly coined themselves as "cessationists") as though one might glorify God for his creative power, and yet not attribute him fully for healing power in sickness. God is the same today as yesterday, and tomorrow: He is the Almighty One in any particular instant of time.

God's emotional will vs. determinate will

God has good will toward man, desiring his creature to be in good health. How one shall consider God's emotional will has an effect on how one shall consider his predeterminate will. His emotional

will is the desire he has for all men to be saved and to come unto the knowledge of the truth (1 Ti. 2:4, KJV). God desires all good things for man: health, peace, wealth, prosperity, goodness, and eternal salvation. The elder expresses his desire for the beloved, “Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.” (3 Jn., v. 2) If we believe God wishes mankind well—which he does—then we may pray in faith without wavering; whether we act in faith upon God's word or not, determines our destiny!

Immediate healing does not always occur (2 Ti. 4.20)

I believe God may heal the sick today miraculously in various manners: by the laying on of hands of believers (Mk. 16.18), the anointing of oil (James 5.14), and individual prayer. However, though I believe in miraculous healing, I do not say that God will heal every person in every situation, for even one among the apostles suffered illness implicitly for a period of time (2 Ti. 4.20). Even though God does not heal miraculously in every situation, there should still be seeking of the Lord until he gives an answer. Divine healing should be encouraged and sought after unless God clearly denies the request as he said to the Apostle Paul, “… My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness” (2 Cor. 12.9).

Hence, when God confirms to anyone that His grace is sufficient for him, and that His power is being perfected in his weakness, the matter is settled. I do not believe we can comprehend fully how great God's grace is; however, we may be certain that it is far greater than what we may imagine is good for us. Excellent physical health, wealth, education, and many good things may be enjoyed in life; but in a paradoxical manner, even when a Christian suffers the lack or loss of one or all these things, one may be used to demonstrate God's power being perfected in weakness. Whether health, or sickness, it is whether that we have been converted and saved eternally by God's grace that is most important, and his power rest upon us when we lack in this life.

Those who neglect God's emotional will for good unto mankind, and do not seek his blessing and gift of healing, and disallow those who would seek healing for the sick by the miraculous manners spoken of in the Scriptures err because healing is one of the ministries of the church (1 Cor. 12:5).

Dispensation of the gifts unto the transformation

Chapter 13 of 1 Corinthians depicts a time period from the dispensation of the gifts among the early church unto the transformation from the corrupt condition of our present, “vile body”, unto a lasting body without imperfection, “like unto his glorious body” (Phil. 3.21). Knowledge shall vanish away (1 Cor. 13.8). There is a contrast between “partial” knowledge, which exists now; and with “full” knowledge, whereas one shall know even as he has been known (1 Cor. 13.12). In order for the greater to become existent, the lesser must be annulled—that will happen when “that which is perfect” comes (1 Cor. 13.10).

If the dispensation of the gifts, even though they be from “part” (1 Cor. 13:9), existed from the early church era and will continue to exist until that which is perfect is come (an everlasting era in the future), how is it then, that people can say they believe in God and his power, and not believe that he is able to heal the sick through faith, and the gifts of his ministers when healing is mentioned as one of the gifts (1 Cor. 12.28), and when they can see that the longevity of the dispensation of the gifts includes our contemporary era? When they speak of God's creative power, they seem to be so thrilled with wonder, and then when the applying of faith to God's healing power in sickness is mentioned, where is their zeal? If God can do miraculous and marvelous creative works, he also is able to do miraculous healing works. If God has the power to create this universe, which he did according to the written word, it is also logical that he can heal disease of any sort because he is almighty, and nothing is impossible with God.

Disorder and mockery: Women generally have an obligation to teach only other women and children

Now, on the other hand, though I find faith in God's healing power in the charismatic churches, many times I've found disorder in the services. Women teach groups of men, women and children, which is contrary to the Scripture: “But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence” (1 Ti. 2.12). It is fine for a woman to teach other women or children, but in the assembly women need to realize that they are expected to be taught; hence, women should be willing to be subject to male authority and teaching, and they should be willing to listen quietly (1 Ti. 2.11). If women have any questions concerning what is being taught, they should ask their husbands afterward at home (1 Cor. 14.34-35); see Eph. 5:22, Col. 3:18.

Rectification: men must commend themselves and not suffer a woman to teach

Retrospectively, in the churches where I have found a general regard for male leadership, which is God's will and commendable, I have generally found a deficiency as to a mature conception of the dimension of spiritual gifts: this should not be so. Yet, even so, that some of the more orderly—as to male teacher—churches are wanting in this spiritual area, allowing or condoning the usurping of authority of women as a replacement (because many women are bold or because of the lack of boldness of the men) will not fill the unwholesome gap. Men of God should recognize God's plan of assembly order, commending themselves, not suffering women to teach (1 Ti. 2.11, 1 Cor. 14.34).

Women must not teach men in the assembly (church gathering or meetings in houses similar as the disciples in the upper room)

There are many Christian women who disagree with this spiritual precept. How they choose to think is up to them. But what they may have to say, and how they may go about saying it is up to the elders of the church. (See the first chapter of this book.) Let the elders be minded that they have a leadership role, and a Scriptural outline to follow: 1 Cor., ch. 14. God's spiritual, and prophetic men are

responsible for the order, and conduct of the assembly (1 Cor. 14.37). The apostolic rules of order are commands of God for the spiritually learned who willingly desire to obey God in a becoming manner.

But, if any person is not satisfied with the precept, such a one is not compelled to concede. The primary importance is that all believers gather together regardless of their differences of opinion in reference to church order according to becomingness (1 Cor. 14.38).

Personally, even if a woman is rude and overbearing in a rebellious, and insulting manner as by ignoring the God-given, dignity and authority of a man, to such an extent that she may openly mock me, I still do not hinder her from attending service because I know it is God's will for men and women to gather together in his name and to be fed and nourished by the presence of the Lord, and his word, and the other members of the body. However, I also know that there are other gatherings I can attend if things get too disgraceful.

Let me make the point that Paul says, “Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men’s sins: keep thyself pure. Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach’s sake and thine often infirmities. Some men’s sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.” (Eph. 5.22-24). Also, “Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord” (Col. 3.18).

In order for a person to serve the Lord piously, he must reverence Him. So it is in a becoming marital relationship—the wife reverences her husband (Eph. 5.33). As God would have us to worship himself with reverence and awe (Heb. 12.28), in a like holy manner let the wife reverence her husband as her ordained head of the household; and with shamefacedness (1 Ti. 2:9). Also, note 1 Pet. 3:1-7.

Now, it is a grievous matter when the whole assembly is so far out of control that responsible elders do not have command, and therefore, confusion, and disorder continually go on.

The early church had its problems concerning the developing, and implementing of the gifts. Throughout history, since that time, religious dogma has offered its unworthy substitute for the place, and standing of the Scriptures. Church order has been a problem for centuries, but no cultural ideas have ever successfully stamped out completely the simple, but spiritual Scriptures. God's written word has survived the ages. Denominational religion has offered its suggestions, ethics, and reputation, but the word of God piously discerns and exposes religious error. Church order is a latent expression awaiting to be sought, and applied by the elders, and body, through means of God's harmonious, holy, and inspiring word.

As for those advocates of dogmatic religion, no matter how beloved, knowledgeable or gracious they may be, I say their excuses are error and a waste of time. Their misinterpretation of the Scriptures is a hindrance to the purpose of the church. For instance, some of the erring teachers who do not concede to male leadership and the silence of women in the assembly misconstrue “there is neither

male nor female" (Gal. 3.28) to support their thesis. Furthermore, they speak incorrectly to the effect that "*they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law" (1 Cor. 14.34) does not have to do with this time or culture.

For reference: "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus." (Gal. 3.28). And, "Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law." (1 Cor. 14.34).

The verse Gal. 3:28 declares the unity and equality which is in the liberty of faith in Jesus regardless of sexuality. Unity and equality result in deliverance from the bondage of the law, which was of a former covenant; however, the verse does not say that the God-given attributes which distinguish the sexes are abolished.

Both sexes are the workmanship of a divine Creator: "So God created man in his *own* image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them" (Gen. 1.27). A creative attribute is intrinsic in the image of the creature, which reflects the likeness of God.

God said in the beginning, "And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him." (Gen. 2.18). The New Testament states, "Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man." (1 Cor. 11.9). A functional attribute of companionship as a helpmate for the man is inherent in the creation of the woman. A pastoral book reflects (1 Ti. 2:13) some of the details of God's creative order mentioned in the Old Testament.

God announced judgment and punishment upon the serpent, the woman, the ground, and the man (Gen. 3.14-19). The woman lost the degree of self-rule which she once possessed (although she formerly had a creative attribute to be a help meet and companion according to God's purpose); however, subsequent to the sin and fall of Eve and Adam, the woman also obtained a judicial attribute (1 Ti. 2.14). God announced to her, "I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee" (Gen. 3.16).

The Hebrew word "יִמְשָׁל" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 3:16), which I transliterate, "yim-shal", means according to my translation that the man shall have "dominion" or "power" over the woman, "rule over". The same word (in an infinitive construct form) is used in Gen. 1:18 (Tanach.us) meaning "to rule over" the day and the night concerning the luminary prominence of the sun and the moon. The same word (in a participle form) is used in the prophetic utterance Micah 5:1 (Tanach.us), meaning "ruler" concerning the future authority of the Lord Jesus Christ over Israel, take note of Mt. 2:5.

Afterward, Eve was no longer sinless; the sorrow, loss and chastisement that sin brings materialized: Her freedom had diminished. The liberal status of our progenitors in relationship to God

had been corrupted due to the fall, and their relationship (as to the aspect of authority between themselves) became affected. Also man still tills the ground today to survive—the earth still brings forth thorns and thistles; take note of the consequence of the fall (Gen. 3.18).

The curse still remains today; it will not include, but remain until: “the redemption of our body” (Rom. 8.18-23); “… there shall be no more curse” (Rev. 22.3); “when that which is perfect is come” (1 Cor. 13.10); “we shall also bear the image of the heavenly” (1 Cor. 15.49); “this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality... Death is swallowed up in victory” (1 Cor. 15.54); we “are as the angels of God in heaven” (Mt. 22.30).

Becoming converted, and saved through faith in Jesus does not take away all the evil, toil, affliction, and death that sin brought forth, nor does it disannul God's judgment upon the serpent, woman, man, and the earth, even though we are “the sons of God by faith in Christ Jesus” (Gal. 3.26), and even though we are “the Israel of God” (Gal. 6.16). Adam and Eve were expelled from the garden of Eden: the whole creation has never been the same since (Rom. 8.22).

No condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus

On the other hand, it is good for us to know: “*There* is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.” (Rom. 8.1-2).

For now we should recognize: “The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God” (Rom. 8.16). The gifts are a manifestation of the Spirit: “… the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal” (1 Cor. 12.7). The gifts are made known and real to us that they are of God, and God gives us the ability to acknowledge them, and the giver of the gifts—Himself—God's power is recognized by his children through the manifestation.

Also, we should realize that later we will be changed for the better: “For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God” (Rom. 8.19). The “manifestation” of the sons of God is when God will reveal to his children their glory in the day there will be no more curse, no more corruption, no more sin: when God will have given them a new body and their eternal reward in heaven.

However, the day of the “redemption of our body” (Rom. 8.23) has not manifested itself yet; it has not been realized by us yet because it will not come until a time in the future. Nevertheless, until that glorious time, sexuality, and its inherent, creative and judicial attributes continue to exist.

Also, in further reference to “there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus” (Gal. 3.28)—if the Apostle Paul had not believed that women have different attributes than men according to sound doctrine, then he would not have exhorted Titus, who was accompanying him at Jerusalem (Gal. 2.1): “that they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love

their children, *to be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed" (Titus. 2.4-5). Also note Pr. 31:10-31. The career of homemaking is a God-given attribute of Christian women.

Likewise, in reference to the same verse, but not in contradiction to, if Paul had not believed in authority and submission in master-servant relationships: "there is neither bond nor free" (Gal. 3.28), then he would not have mentioned, "*Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all *things*; not answering again; Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things" (Tit. 2.9-10).

Now, on the other hand, the prophetic ministry is given to the church—males and females (1 Cor. 12.10). Any person, no matter what his or her sex, age, employment, social status, or nationality belongs to God if he or she has his spirit (Rom. 8.9, Gal. 3.28). Due to the fulfillment of the following prophecy, many have an inheritance among those that are sanctified.

> And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit (Joel 2.28-29).

Not all have the same gifts (1 Cor. 12:27-31). The body consists of many individuals with various gifts: there is a spiritual manner in the way the gifts are developed and applied concerning the reverence of authority: "But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God" (1 Cor. 11.3).

Furthermore, worship service goes beyond the recognition of administrative rule. Appearance and conduct are important, "Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head." (1 Cor. 11.4). A man should not pray or prophesy with long hair, or wearing a hat, or any type of covering on his head. That does not mean that he must be bald.

But if a woman prays or prophesies with her head uncovered, that is, if she does not have long hair, or a veil of some type, or a scarf, hat, or covering, then she dishonours her head: for that is as disrespectful as if she were shaven (1 Cor. 11.5-6, 15). "For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man." (1 Cor. 11.7).

If the woman is the glory of the man, what has happened to the church and our society today? How many churches do you see where the women have long hair, or a covering? How many wives do you see who reverence their husband? Extravagance does not avail unto righteousness; women should dress in "modest apparel" (1 Ti. 2.9). Disregarding chastity of dress and showing too much of their body, many women excite men. Just take a look at the way women cut their hair short as a man's today. It is difficult to distinguish the difference between a man and a woman because of the way some men and

women dress and wear their hair. It is an awful sight the way some people make themselves appear when they should be glorifying God in all things.

The way a woman of devotion serves God shows honor and respect of the angels, “For this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head because of the angels” (1 Cor. 11.10). The word “power” in Greek, according to my translation and transliteration is “ex-ou-see'-a” (Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 11.10), which means “authority”. It is written in the accusative case in the verse: I transliterate it, “exousi'an” (Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 11.10).

The woman should have respect of authority according to the creative attributes: the woman was created for the man (1 Cor. 11.9); and the woman is the glory of the man (1 Cor. 11.7). In this respect, she ought to be covered preferably with long hair (1 Cor. 11.5), or a covering of some other mode (1 Cor. 11.6). The woman should have reverence for her husband, men in general, God and angels when she is praying or prophesying.

Fullness of the gift of prophecy, ministerial appearance, and commandments of the Lord

“Let all things be done decently and in order” (1 Cor. 14.40). An important thing to remember is that the Apostle Paul did not intend for those who considered themselves to be prophets, or spiritual, to disannul his writing having to do with order and becomingness for the contention of any person, but rather to excuse such a one, and not bind such a one to concede (1 Cor. 11.16). However, if any person who chooses to ignore these beautiful things, how can such a one claim to have the authority of a prophet, or spiritual person, without conceding to: “If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord” (1 Cor. 14.37)?

CHAPTER VI

Second Law Era (Deuteronomy Through Malachi) And Fulfillment

Remedy for pre-marital sex by choice

The Hebrew community in the second law era were under holy, female virgin marriage law also as the first law era. Parents and their fellow neighbors agreed to take care of and guard their children in the same way: the protection of female virginity was upheld even as in the first law era. Further stipulations were made in case a man who had sex with a man's daughter and hated her afterward even to the extent that if he would make a false accusation (v. 14) and say that the daughter was not a virgin when he slept with her—to relieve himself of lifetime marriage and the responsibility of taking the virginity of a daughter of a man of the Hebrew community.

> 13 If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her, 14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid: 15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate: 16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her; 17 And, lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are the tokens of* my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city. (Dt. 22.13-17)

However, proof of hymen bleeding was demanded and acceptable as proof to the community (vv. 15-17). If after the elders of the community saw the bloody evidence or a stained cloth and found that the man was untruthful and had made false statements, they made him pay a price of money and gave it to the father of the former virgin for retribution of the slander (v. 19) of a virgin (a woman honoring God and chastity) of Israel (the whole religious environment). The man who took her virginity was also ordered to receive her as a wife under the condition that he could never divorce her. (v. 19)

> 18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him; 19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days. (Dt. 22. 18-19)

Sexual Folly: Female pretense of virginity and penalty for having been caught lying

However, in a case or situation wherein a man who had sex with a daughter of a man and found out that she was not was a virgin, and the girl's father could not make a credible case (having proof of vaginal blood on a garment or cloth) with the community (v. 20), the man was not responsible to be a

husband to her. Actually, as a penalty of the treachery (folly) of the woman attempting to marry without proof of virginity, she would have been sentenced to death (capital punishment).

The community was expected to bring the girl out to the door of her father's house and stone her to death (v. 21). Implicitly, the beauty of expensive doors and luxury houses as people live in today were not available or considered in those days under such situations. This type of execution would seem traumatic today!

> 20 But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* virginity be not found for the damsel: 21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you. (Dt. 22.20-21)

So, we see that virginity was expected from dowry brides, and that there was strong penalty for unfaithful acts toward the man who attempted to escape marriage through slander and the death penalty for a woman who attempted to fake her chastity.

Second law era remedy of rape: dowry bride

Actually, rape of a non-betrothed virgin was a less expensive violation than slander, but the male responsibility to marry and never divorce her was the same.

28 If a man find a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; 29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days. (Dt. 22.28-29)

Third and fulfillment of the law era (New Covenant era)

We find that dowry bride law came into being through consent, seduction and even rape in the first and second law eras. These were marriages wherein virginity was rewarded and protected. The female virgin obtained through the marriage (unity of one flesh) a one-male cognizance as Eve, the wife of Adam. Jesus Christ referred to their honorable (Heb. 13.4) marital unity when he reproved the Pharisees. Chaste female marriages as these are what is expected of a female in our New Covenant era today. Without parents and community guarding chastity and their daughters as those of the OT., fornication abounds and wickedness abounds.

Sexual purity and natural revelation

Eve, the first woman (implicitly a virgin) on earth, is referenced as an example of a natural and pure woman, having an acceptable marriage with the male Adam through coitus, meeting the purity requirements of both the new and old covenants. She did not have an uncleanness (Dt. 24.1), defilement or reason to be divorced. When she married Adam, through having sex and uniting physically and spiritually, her intellect and mentality changed, she obtained and possessed a one-male cognizance. Of course, the male who became intimate with her was Adam, the only other human being on earth. Intellectually, he became more than co-existent, he became one with her. They were a clean and undefiled, marital entity, a united body, each became part of the other, one flesh (Gen. 2.24), and they fulfilled the marriage institution, social and psychological adherence and oneness commandment: “Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh”. (Gen. 2.24)

The Old Testament fortified this female virginity (zero male cognizance factor) and purity concept with law (biblical revelation). The natural (physical) and the spiritual (biblical) attest to the essence of marriage. However, the parent of a daughter, due to the circumstances, was given authority to approve or negate marriage. Regardless, the daughter was obligated to chastity either through life time marriage, or singleness (damage control) through the parent's decision. Unfaithful women, who attempted to deceive and work around chastity law, were judged as criminals to be executed with capital punishment.

As to male sexual enlightenment, Adam discovered and was awakened to Eve's purity, he “knew” her, experiencing her and a marriage bond physically and spiritually from virginity to a chaste wife, having a one-female cognizance. This is part of acceptable marriage, discovering the virginity and purity of a woman: natural revelation. During the old covenant, the male was eventually allowed several wives, having a two-or-more female cognizances (polygamy). However, this stopped and monogamy as in the beginning was restored in the new covenant.

Eventually, as time passed and further laws of the Old Testament were made, due to the hardness of the Hebrew people's hearts, remarriages (with women of more than a one-male cognizance factor) became acceptable according to the law of Moses (the second law, the redaction). Nevertheless, the Lord Jesus Christ reproved part (Dt. 24.1-3) of the second law of Moses, and remarriage (such as that of Hosea and Gomer) was no longer tolerated in the new covenant.

Furthermore, the defilement abomination and non-return law (Dt. 24.4) has never changed. The former female purity and chastity standard was renewed, and also established marriage for chaste widows, who were allowed to marry (being no longer married to a dead man, the widow's cognizance of a deceased husband did not impute liability upon her). The new covenant is a better covenant than the Old Testament: it is a fulfilling covenant, wherein God's desire for perfection of his people is apprehended.

The necessity for divorce

Divorce is a psychological-physical separation through commitment (1 Cor. 7.10-11): when the act of divorce is put in writing it becomes a public notice. Female fornication (Mt. 19.9), which I discussed in chapter II, gave reason to separate, annul or divorce from the once presumed unity. Every married man has a responsibility to keep his wife under every circumstance, except one: if his wife is unchaste, that is, if his wife has partaken in a sexual act with someone else before his marriage with her (and that man is still alive)—this is fornication. Then, and only then, is the husband lawfully (according to the Bible) to put away his wife, and to give her a bill of divorcement. In America, we hear the term annulment so as to indicate the lack of existence of a real marriage. Logically, if a woman, has committed a sin of fornication with someone, a bill of divorcement does not induce her to become unchaste—she has already committed the act which defiled her.

> And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. (Mt. 19.9)

If a man puts away his wife for any reason other than fornication, he causes her to commit adultery (Mt. 5.32). Fundamentally, from a synoptical viewpoint, there are two distinct acts, the one subsequent to the other, which constitute adultery. The first act is a sin of "putting away" because the Scripture says the husband "shall cleave unto his wife" (Gen. 2.24); and also, that no one should separate what God has yoked together (Mk. 10:9)—"one flesh" (Gen. 2.24). The second sinful act, "marry another", is subsequent to the first. It also contradicts 1 Cor. 7:10-11. The Lord Jesus explained that going beyond divorce so as to "marry another" constitutes adultery:

> [10] And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter.* [11] And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. [12] And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery. (Mark 10.10-12)

So, clearly, remarriage is adultery and against the teaching of the Lord. It is an unauthorized breaking of a previously formed "one flesh" and unity. A defilement. A treachery. Adultery was a death penalty sin in the Old Covenant. The adulterer and adulteress both were sentenced to death. (Lev. 20.10) Even as there was a remedy and penalty for folly and defiled sex before marriage, there was also a remedy and penalty for female illicit sex after marriage.

So today, obviously a hidden defilement-act of the wife after marriage would make her unclean and unable to continue a former clean marriage. The former death penalty "put evil away" and eradicated the uncleanness of female folly of fornication (Dt. 22.21). However, in New Testament times, we are not under the extreme penalty of the OT. law but nevertheless the once pure but now defiled marriage after post-marriage female sexual defilement would also have to be dissolved. King

David could not have sex with his defiled concubines (a fulfilled prophecy of Nathan the prophet) after the treachery of Absalom (2 Samuel 12.11, 2 Samuel 16.22); they lived as widows (2 Samuel 20.3). Marriage is based upon purity, not secret female promiscuity, open-defilement or remarriage.

Jealousy remedy

There is a remedy for jealousy of a husband. Once a woman secretly defiles herself after marriage, and if the husband becomes jealous, he must seek God how to deal with it.

> [29] This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* instead of her husband, and is defiled; [30] Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law. [31] Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity. (Nu. 5.29-31)

Whether secret immorality (Nu. 5.29-31), or open after-marriage defilement such as divorce and remarriage, the husband has a responsibility not to allow his former wife to return and make his home a curse and community an abomination (Dt. 24.4).

Nevertheless, a male is not under such chaste restrictions as a female concerning the penalty of fornication and illicit sex after marriage. Polygamy (Ex. 21.10) was legal in the Old Testament. Males could have several wives, but not females several husbands. Polygamy was not adultery but polyandry (a woman marrying more than one husband) would be. However, eventually, polygamy was replaced by monogamy.

Apostate ministry of sexual abomination

Hypothetically, if Becki Falwell was a former chaste wife to her husband Jerry, which I do not know whether she was or not, she was evidently committing open defilement, which was a death penalty sentence (Dt. 22.22). According to the third party, although it has not been admitted by the two of the Falwell family as far as I know, Giancarlo Granda implied that Jerry wanted to watch the sacrilege. He said Jerry said, “Just go for it”, implying that Jerry wanted to watch the abomination of his wife having sex with Granda (“Ex-pool attendant details relationship with Falwells” 00:02:39-41).

According to that, Becki was not committing an act of defilement that was secret. The law of jealousies was not needed to convict her, him or the church. However, after their alleged scandal was revealed, the church has a responsibility to convict them of their sin and to see they are separated from one another to avoid abomination similar to that of violating the law of no return of a defiled wife, which causes the land to sin (Dt. 24.4).

Such an act of profaning the institution of marriage and defiling the bodies of the individuals involved is horrible. Even if Jerry repented, with such a blatant stain upon his reputation, he could never righteously qualify to be an official of a local church. Biblically, even religious school administration must be under supervision of a qualified local church, a "... church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth". Beware of churches, universities and seminaries that do not attempt justice, condemn and penalize sexual perversion and especially, abomination.

A believer must not commit fornication (verse 2, below) or remarry

Sexual immorality/fornication must be avoided: "Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband." (1 Cor. 7.2)

The Apostle Paul taught and admonished Christians to live sanctified lives, lives that are able to receive communion.

The believer is called unto peace (1 Cor. 7.15)

A believing woman cannot hold unto a man that continually fornicates, beats her up and refuses to repent (lacks remorse). She should not be joined with a homosexual, thief, continuous substance abuser or perpetual violator of God's laws (1 Ti. 1.8). I would have no objection for a woman separating without legal divorce from her man under those circumstances. Many times, passive women perpetuate and collaborate the sin of their mate by not setting a distance from him! For instance, a boxer does not leave his hands down and willfully let the other boxer beat him up: he tries to defend himself by blocking the blow. A woman can block the blow of her violent husband so to speak by implementing the municipal law to protect her, by getting a court order for protection against her husband. She would not be legally ending their marriage; she would merely be giving herself protection and her husband time to think things over and possibly repent from his wrongs. If the husband doesn't want to change and decides to divorce her, she wouldn't be at fault by letting him go.

No justification to sue for divorce: allow the rebelling, husband to do it (1 Cor. 7.10)

This message is to those who have married. It is a commandment for a woman not to be divorced. Of course, this is concerning clean marriage, not one that can't be proven to be chaste as in Mt. 19:9, not one of female fornication or adultery, which should be annulled or dissolved. There are things that can be handled within the church and should not be taken before law courts. Although, on the other hand, there are some things the church can't handle such as murderers, rapists and other offenders of violence, and the Christian must seek help.

Marriage transparency is needed

There is a difference between fornication and adultery: Fornication is when a woman knows two men without a legitimate, biblical marriage; adultery is when a woman knows another man after a biblical marriage. (“Fornication And Adultery Difference”, 00:02:03)

A defiled woman of fornication, for instance, Rahab the harlot, who became a woman of faith (Hebrews 11.31), wife of Salmon (Luke 3.32), and progenitor of Boaz (Mt. 1.5), patrilineal Hebrew and great grandfather of King David and ancestor of the lineage of Joseph (Mt. 1.16, Luke 3.23), husband of Mary, the mother of Jesus Christ, seemingly was tolerated in the OT. in some cases as well as divorcees (Dt. 24.1-3) except if the husband decided it was not a clean relationship (Dt. 23), but nevertheless, fornication was a valid reason for divorce according to Matthew 19:9.

However, different from fornication, a formerly married woman could not remarry without a writing of divorce or it would be considered adultery, a death-penalty offense. Although later as to New Testament spiritual progression and fulfillment of the law, the reproof by Jesus Christ was stricter as to the concept of adultery and condemned remarriage (another marriage of a woman after leaving a legitimate husband even if she had a writing of divorcement). Perhaps this increased moral fulfillment pertaining to the correction of infidelity in sexual relationships of a future era is hinted in Malachi 3:1-5.

> And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. (Mt. 19:9)

We know that betrothal could be annulled due to female defilement, but the word fornication (“immorality”) is not limited to betrothal. Nevertheless, the first part of the compound predicate, whosoever shall divorce or “shall put away” his wife, only legally and spiritually stops the current relationship of marital uncleanliness due to the fornication phrase—“except for immorality”—the offense (see Eph. 5:5), the lack of morality, divine and pure union structure and holiness (Eph.5.22-33); it is the second part of the compound predicate that reveals the committing of adultery—and “marries” a divorced woman (Mt. 19:9), or even “another woman”—also mentioned in chapter II.

It seems to me, I suppose we can assume the first part of the compound predicate, “shall put away”, in one sense implies that it is proper to put away a defiled woman of fornication even as Joseph was thinking about putting away Mary, the mother of Jesus. The male executing the divorce would not even be prevented from marrying another. However, the remedy and exception phrase of a case of betrothal could not be the same as a case wherein a defiled dowry wife (which required female virginity and chastity) who committed lesbianism or other form of sexual defilement. Then, it seems the male doing the divorcing would not be tolerated to marry another due to the expiration of polygamy. He would have to remain single. See 1 Cor. 7:27 and Mark 10:11.

On the other hand, however, if fornication were expanded to mean such immorality it would not negate or nullify Jesus' explanation of betrothal marriage concerning divorce and marriage. The former case would have involved the woman in an act of defilement before consummation with the male executing the divorce, whereas the latter would not have.

Second wife occurrences in the USA

In order for me to be able to verify a person as a faithful brother through a marriage of a second wife, especially after divorcing due to sexual immorality and the ineligibility of his first wife to perform a legitimate marriage as was demonstrated in Mt. 19:9, I would have to know some things about him: his first wife, second wife and himself.

New Testament female virginity and chastity requirement

First of all, was his first wife a virgin? If she wasn't a virgin and she wasn't a chaste widow, then I can't say his marriage to her was a legitimate, biblical marriage but rather a mere unclean, cultural marriage. Second, was his second wife a virgin? If she was, then as to eligibility, that would comply within the range of acceptable circumstances as to marriage within Ex. 22:16 and Dt. 22:13-21, 28, 29. However, if she wasn't a virgin nor chaste widow, what would make her any different from the case with the first wife, a woman of fornication?

Male obligation and former pre-marital physical bond

Third, has he any obligations to any former virgins as to having made a physical deposit and pre-marital bond. If the answer is yes, and the former defiled virgin is still living, it would cause the former defiled virgin problems to restore her relationship with him. It may cause her to fornicate similarly as a man that divorces a chaste wife causes her to commit adultery (Mt. 5:32). The dowry-bride laws (Ex. 22:16 and Dt. 22:13-21, 28, 29), previously mentioned, prevented such devastation and required marriage. Once a marriage bond through physical deposit has already been created, if it is not completed, it leaves the former virgin unable to marry another man. All these questions pertain to determining whether a second marriage is biblically legitimate in a worldly and cultural environment. A Christian has to determine these things.

Background checks

Female virgins are wonderful women who can offer chastity to a man, a requirement for marriage. However, some female virgins are more wise than others. If she does not qualify his background, a virgin female can still end up in an unwanted situation by aiding her want-to-be-husband male to promote fornication (1 Cor. 7:2) through former negligent conduct and leaving a pre-maritally bonded

girl (Ex. 22, Dt. 22). The parent or guardian of the female is responsible to have a trust relationship with his daughter so as to be able to give her to a man in faith, knowing she is chaste.

However, the parent of the virgin is not as likely to have this trust relationship with the male she is to be given to. There are men who may not be legally married but have in their life time had sex with a female virgin. In these cases, the male would still be obligated to the first female virgin, especially if he had two or more female virgin experiences, whom he joined in coitus. Then, the delusional, male presumed groom-to-be really should be trying to resolve his responsibility with his first virgin and her chastity (to re-unite and legally marry as long as the female had not become defiled by another man), and if he doesn't, realize he must remain single in order to prevent another marital obligation to another woman while through first time sex his former maritally-bonded woman is alive and in need of marital completion.

Apostate and deceptive times

Christians and others have been deterred and misled. We live in the apostasy and have lost the great protection of dowry and community living (homogeneous conditions), which guarded marriage (monogamy) and other Biblical institutions.

So if a virgin female thinks everything is alright concerning marriage merely due to her own sexual purity, she better beware because she also has a responsibility not to become intrusive to a once-virgin seeking chastity and marital completion/restoration with the presumptuously presumed groom-to-be of the present virgin.

Promiscuous wife failure

Another hypothetical situation to think about, having no interference to restoration as the former case, is the male who has legally but not legitimately married according to the Bible. If the male who has never had sex with a female virgin or chaste widow but knew (committed fornication or adultery) and married an unchaste woman or whore (1 Cor. 6.15) and then after righteous consideration decides to legally divorce (annul), and wants to marry a virgin, I don't see that the male would be obligated to the unchaste woman (Dt. 22.20, 21, Mt. 19.9). However, it really would be a matter to mess up the mind of the female virgin, and she would be putting herself in a position to be compared with a past sexual love of the male.

Women in the Old Testament were wives of polygamous men and had to think about the competitor wives of their husband. However, polygamy was replaced with monogamy in the New Testament. Hopefully, more males will be concerned about purity and keep their virginity. It would be

great if the female virgins had a great number of males to be given (parental authority) to without having to worry about former male sex activity.

Purity of non-return law maintained (Dt. 24.4)

Jesus did not mention this part of Moses' redaction as part of his reproof concerning the former three verses. Thus, he agreed with the prevention of abomination (v. 4).

> 3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her *to be* his wife; 4 Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that *is* abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance. (Dt. 24.3-4)

Chastity and transparency

The Lord Jesus Christ did not accept a woman who did not have virginity who married a man to be a legitimate wife (Mt. 19.9). The man who married such a woman could divorce her and marry another woman if he desired and would not be imputed as an adulterer because of the ineligibility of the unchaste woman to be a biblical wife. Chastity and transparency is required in marriage. Jesus referred to the sexual cleanliness of Adam and Eve and those who followed their straight course after human reproduction began in the world, "... from the beginning.... (Mt. 19.8)

Nevertheless, as you see in verses Dt. 24:1-3, Moses, through his redaction of the law, made the book of Deuteronomy (which etymologically means *second law*), and a different biblical guideline for the Hebrews to follow even up unto the times of Malachi. Jesus particularly referred to these verses:

> He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. (Mt. 19.8)

Divorce was not a practice of the Hebrews as Exodus 22:16 demonstrates. So does even Dt. 22:13-21, 28, 29. Dowry wives could never be divorced. A man could marry many women during the first two law eras (polygamy was not an issue) but he could not divorce a dowry wife. As we can notice in the following chapter and verse (Dt. 23.14), Moses goes into the subject of holiness and the prevention of a matter of uncleanliness (I discussed this in chapter II), which was a righteous thing and the Lord Jesus did not reprove him on this part. Then, Moses continues to Dt. 24:1-3, this is where the Lord disagreed and reproved him.

Bible era comparison: Christian vs. modern "Jewish"

The first law era was Genesis through Numbers. The modern "Jewish" are cult proselytes and do not have the genealogical ability to honor the mandate of God in Nu. 36:5-13. Christians, different than the Hebrews also, are not required to. The former circumvent and twist/molest the written Scriptures, claiming a matrilineal law. This was discussed in chapter I. Disregard of God's commandments and changing his laws bring a curse upon the world. Disregarding God's sexual and marital commandments has been a plague to nations. Defilement will eventually bring great judgment (Isa. 24) upon the Earth.

The second law era was Deuteronomy through Malachi. The modern "Jewish" recognize the second law era remarriage law of Dt. 24:1-3, and remarry without regarding the commandments of Jesus Christ. However, Christians recognize the New Testament era reproof and rejection of remarriage by the Lord Jesus Christ (Mt. 5.32, Mt. 19.9). The latter hold remarriage as adultery. It seems the NWO and anti-Christian elite have followed and promoted the ill sexual effect upon civilization of the modern "Jewish", and even many Christians have been deceived and deluded by not understanding the commandments, eras and eschatology as well.

The New Testament is the third era, following the end of the second law era. It is a fulfillment of the law era. The modern "Jewish" do not recognize the Lord Jesus Christ as the future prophet (Dt. 18.15-19) mentioned by Moses in the second law era. Therefore, all of their study including the Talmud is in disbelief and not of faith. Some of their studies may seem very beautiful using great tools of language: Hebrew and Aramaic, but if you leave Jesus Christ out of the Bible, you cannot follow God. You cannot become a full, new creature (Gal. 6.15-16). Remember, the modern Jewish are not the same genealogical (Nu. 36.5-13) and genetic people as the Old Testament Hebrews, and their cultist, "Jewish"-Gentile (Luke 21.24) lack of Hebrew genealogical-racial values are evident.

Dt. 24:4 declares a return divorced and remarried wife is an abomination before the Lord

As you can notice in Dt. 23:14, whether following the holiness of Moses and keeping the camp clean, or following the holiness of Jesus Christ and only accepting a clean woman, who has not been defiled, for a wife (Mt. 19.9), Christians are expected to keep both the camp and their personal lives clean. Thus, a man could never accept such a defiled and return wife (Dt. 24.4) as a bed partner. It would be an abomination before the Lord.

Thou shalt not cause the land to sin

Disobeying commandments of God and not establishing positive mental patterns must be avoided

Such a return marriage of a defiled woman would destroy the community. It would destroy the lives of the children. Many children reflect the debilitating, curse of their erring parent of defilement

through uncountable attempts of recovery from drunkenness, eventual body chemistry change with drug and alcohol addiction, and a way of finding temporary peace that does not fulfill.

Other manifestations of biblical ignorance and traumatic sin appear. Serial killers and warmongers at one time did not have the desire to kill. Thieves at one time did not have the desire to steal. Bad habits are learned. The sexual defilement psychological and marital destruction effect throws the child from an acceptable life he once knew.

Such afflicted children with some proper guidance may have avoided and never fell into such consequential horrors such as inflicting evil upon others. Perhaps, they could have developed into lawyers, scientists or even local church officials instead, but those victims without any good and reliable parental examples and help are very susceptible to divert from the proper way.

Nevertheless, they bear accountability in heaven for their negligence to overcome and make amends, self-afflictions, wrongs to themselves, family and society. The land and community become haunted with guilt of abomination without repentance and separation of the return defiled-wife. The US, in its beginning, had laws that forbade adultery.

It seems the perpetrators of defilement many times attempt their adventure of lust and family destruction without regard for others, and have no remorse for their deeds and assault against the institution of God (Ephesians 5:25). They completely ignore that the marriage institution is related to the mystery of Christ and the church. They smite the righteous endeavor of a faithful marriage by taking advantage of the vulnerable and driving their fleshly desire dagger into the lives not only of a parent who needed encouragement but also an innocent family. Their wounds affect several generations and extend unto many people.

Unfortunately, the unlearned and perverted of the confused, heretical church lack the qualified leadership and moral ability to help or edify themselves, let alone the state. Consequentially, the state does not have the biblical and intellectual, status quo ability to be effective when a democracy of perverted people elect perverted officials to penalize the perpetrators of defilement. They are so perverted and afar from the right way, they don’t know how to explain perversion, let alone penalize it. The remaining individual, and victim, is left alone to the Scriptures for direction. God help us.

King David of Israel could no longer sleep with his defiled concubines

King David could not have sex with his defiled concubines (a fulfilled prophecy of Nathan the prophet) after the treachery of Absalom (2 Samuel 12.11, 2 Samuel 16.22); they lived as widows (2 Samuel 20.3). A woman who divorces her husband and remarries to another man becomes an adulteress (Mark 10:12). She would be a defiled woman even to her second man whether he recognizes it or not.

Then, after becoming a remarried woman and no longer chaste, and not being satisfied with her consequent man, if she leaves him also and re-unites with her first man it would be an abomination.

Defilement destroys marriage

If she became defiled by her second man and rejected him, she certainly could not become undefiled by leaving him. She could properly stop a defiled relationship by separating from him, but she could never restore her chastity. Her unchastity—a state of defilement that she should have been taught to avoid (Titus 2:3-5)—would be a physical and spiritual disgrace that she would have to live with for the rest of her life. It would be impossible for her to restore her marriage with her first man. Even though she may vainly go through a legal proceeding for marriage or not to be re-united with him, it would constitute an abomination and cause the land to sin (Dt. 24.4).

Defiled women properly live as widows (without any bed partner)

King David could not have sex with his defiled concubines (a fulfilled prophecy of Nathan the prophet) after the treachery of Absalom (2 Samuel 12.11, 2 Samuel 16.22); they lived as widows (2 Samuel 20.3).

Two ways at looking at living together without promiscuity

There are different ways of looking at living together. Today, many people live together and sin because they are not intending to be husband and wife for God but are promiscuous. They are merely satisfying their fleshly desires. They may not even have been virgins before their relationship, and that would definitely cause a problem or reason to annul a marriage for the female (Mt. 19.9, Mt. 5.32), and bring reproach so as to prevent the male from becoming an official of a local church.

Non-promiscuity

However, on the other hand, Adam and Eve lived together. They did not sin. As a matter in fact, Jesus Christ referred to their marriage as an example for all. For one, they were pure, both were virgins. They never divorced. Their marital lives were transparent and approved of God.

Legitimacy and remedy of marrying a virgin after a one night stand

Regardless, when the law of Moses came into effect, couples who possessed eligibility to marry and who lay down/slept or lived together were expected to make a public covenant of marriage by the male parent of the girl publicly permitting and officiating the wedlock. The groom was never allowed to divorce her. (Dt. 22.19) So, a chaste female who had no other sexual relationships with any other

men and lived together with a man through a one night/day stand was demanded and given the opportunity to legitimatize it.

Christian marriages must be based on purity and transparency as Jesus demonstrated in Mt. 19:9. The women are required to be virgins as the dowry wives and the husband must never divorce her under her chaste circumstances.

Jesus Christ reproved the remarriage law but not the prevention of abomination law

Women who were not virgins could even marry under the redaction of Moses (Dt. 24.1-3) and to depart from that contract of wedlock required a document to be in writing and given to the girl. However, she could not make her former family an abomination by returning to an ex-husband after marrying another man. (Dt. 24.4)

Old Testament pre-marital sex remedy: rules so as to take a chaste wife after sleeping with her

Women under the Old Testament law were under the subjection of the male parent so as to give her to the man she slept with. They were dowry wives. Before they were given in marriage, they had to be virgins before they slept with the man, whether he raped, seduced or consented with her to have sex. Women that were not virgins and slept with a man and claimed that she was previously chaste but lied and was found guilty before a court were put to death for folly, at least in a case of consent. Chastity was a requirement for marriage whether a woman slept with a man (Mt. 19.9) before or after a marriage ceremony.

So, it seems, it is not the act of living together that makes a continuous sin (although the first sex encounter may have begun with a sin), it is the process of choosing a sexual relationship without reverence toward God and fulfilling his purity laws as the dowry wives and their marriages. We have many married people today living together in fornication or adultery, disregarding chastity, and purity, but nevertheless they are merely legally, not biblically, married. God will judge such. (Hebrews 13.4) State laws and biblical laws are not the same thing. Marriage must be established upon the premise of virgin purity and God's written word.

Don't listen to men; let the Scriptures be your guide

Christians are following a myth if they think many of the former well-knowns were on target with the Scripture as to the aspect of biblical marriage. Adultery is a ground for annulment and divorce. However, forgiveness and non-defilement must be part of making things right afterward: it causes the land to sin when a man sleeps with his adulterous wife. People have to forgive if they want to be

forgiven, but a man should never accept an unclean or defiled wife back. It would be an abomination. (Dt. 24.4)

King David could not sleep with his former concubines after Absalom slept with them. Adultery was a death penalty sin in the Old Covenant. The adulterer and adulteress both were sentenced to death. (Lev. 20.10) Even as there was a remedy and penalty for folly and before marriage, there was also a remedy and penalty for female illicit sex after marriage. So today, obviously a hidden defilement-act of the wife after marriage would make her unclean and unable to continue a former clean marriage.

The former death penalty "put evil away" and eradicated the uncleanness of female folly of fornication (Dt. 22.21). However, in New Testament times, we are not under the extreme penalty of the Old Testament law but nevertheless the once pure but now defiled marriage after post-marriage female sexual defilement would also have to be dissolved. King David could not have sex with his defiled concubines (a fulfilled prophecy of Nathan the prophet) after the treachery of Absalom (2 Samuel 12.11, 2 Samuel 16.22); they lived as widows (2 Samuel 20.3). Marriage is based upon purity, not secret female promiscuity, open-defilement or remarriage.

Cognizance factor: purity has no memory of defilement

Two people that join physically but are unclean cannot form a biblical marriage. They can become as one flesh but only in an unclean way. When a cognizant, married woman and a man other than her husband concur this realization of knowing each other in a defiled, pro-creative manner, the woman's mind no longer holds the intellectual purity of knowing only one, living, man anymore.

Penetration of the vagina is an accepted opinion that would determine such defilement; however, actually the issue of discernment of sexual cleanliness bears upon the consciousness of the individuals involved. (Dry sex—no penetration of the vagina but rubbing the external vulva—out of marriage would be filthy but not as intimate. However, it may be enough for a man to refuse a woman. Purity and cleanliness must be stressed.) Her life, psychological and physical state becomes divided (cognizant of two men) and unclean, leaving repentance and a life of sexual singleness as the only peaceful resolve.

"Free to marry" lie

No one is ever allowed to remarry. Remarriage is adultery. The divorced spouse is free to remain single.

Pat Robertson once wrote to me and attempted to falsely convince me of his erring theology. Either Pat didn't understand the verse under discussion and just blurted out something for an explanation or willfully misinterpreted it, I would like to think probably the former.

Realizing his fallacy (Robertson 167-68), I reproved, “I would like you to understand a very important point. On page 167 and 168 you stated that *'if an unbelieving spouse leaves a believer, the believer is not bound to the marriage relationship, but is free to remarry.*[5]*'* That is a falsehood! It simply is not true. What such a situation does induce is the freedom for the believer to 'remain unmarried' *mene'tow a'gamos* (1 Cor 7:11, 15).”(Billings)

I want to go into this a little bit. Let’s look at the verses from the critical edition of Brooke Foss Westcott, Fenton John Anthony Hort, Ed text (1 Cor. 7.10-11). I will translate and transliterate parts of the verses:

Paul is strongly giving instructions to “those who have been married”—“ge-ga-may-ko'-seen”, my respective, translation and transliteration (Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 7.10), which I would add it translates as though they continue to exist as being married—the verb is a perfect participle. In my paraphrastic form, he says the message is not from himself, “but from the Lord”—“ouk ego' alla' ho ku'rios” (Westcott and Hort, v. 1 Cor. 7.10); “the wife from the husband is not to be separated”—“gunai'ka apo' andro's ma' choristha'nai” (Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 7.10), and if she be separated, let her either “abide unmarried”—“mene'to a'gamos” (Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 7.11) or “be joined back with the husband”—“to'i andri' katallanga'to….” (Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 7.11)

Thus, in case of a separation among the mates there are two choices:
(1) the woman must live separated without marrying anyone else: “mene'to a'gamos” (Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 7.11), or

(2) she may be reconciled to her husband, my paraphrastic translation: “be joined back with the husband”—“to'i andri' katallanga'to….” (Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 7.11) However, having wisdom and taking thought of the Deuteronomy abomination, there is a danger in separation, because if the woman subsequently commits adultery, then according to Dt. 24:4, she would forfeit her opportunity of reconciliation to her husband due to defilement. Then, after having been defiled, she would have to remain alone at least as long as her husband is alive.

Obviously, followers of Pat’s misinterpretation distort the Scripture as he did: “*free to remarry” (Robertson 167-68)*. The deceased now, great, pioneering, evangelical broadcaster, televangelist, and key political leader failed a very important mission: to teach as the apostles and prophets did (Eph. 2.19-20). According to my translation and transliteration, the Lord said to, “let her abide unmarried”—“mene'to a'gamos” (Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 7.11). She must live as a single that is

restricted so as not to date or court, different and not as a chaste widow, who could marry again (1 Cor. 7:39). Now as to v. 15,

> [15] But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us to peace. (1 Cor. 7.15)

Christians are not obligated to call the police and have them to bring back the spouse who left. The police may not have the right to do so anyway. A marriage relationship is not in control of any one person. The one-flesh (Gen. 2.24) and submissive nature of a woman (Eph. 5:24) symbolically portrayed as the church is to Jesus Christ narrative can be broken when a disobedient spouse rebels.

According to Paul's thought (1 Cor. 7.12), we can differentiate between the Lord speaking (1 Cor. 7.10) and himself, nevertheless, the believer is "not under bondage in such *cases*" (1 Cor. 7.15). He or she is free to let the unhappy ex-mate leave. So, if he or she allows the departure without any anxiety and is at rest, which God "called us to peace" (1 Cor. 7.15), he or she has done nothing wrong. However, the strong announcement as to the Lord's command in verses 10 and 11 must be obeyed: as explained above in English, and especially according to my perception and translation of the Greek, "let her remain unmarried", the separated person (she) must abide unmarried, "mene'to a'gamos" (Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 7.11).

When people look unto men instead of the Scriptures, they are putting their eternity at risk! Perverts and leaders that are not concerned about the souls of others do not tell their associates that marital purity is a necessity, contrarily, they even lead them into fornication and adultery. To be safe, don't accept the message of unworthy ministers. Learn to respect only the Scriptures for marital-purity authority. To develop your understanding to a higher level than the norm, you may also have to look at varying texts. Nevertheless, the KJV and many other versions are good starters for English speaking people.

The perfect marriage ceremony

Concluding, make marriage pure and keep it that way

Marriage is an institution of God (Eph. 5.25) and monogamy is a divine, institution of the church. Both institutions are in process of fulfillment during a pure wedding. At least four people: Two guarantors and the marrying couple.

I would prescribe things to assure purity and be simple: One guarantor (the daughter's father or guardian) say, "I give this bride in respect of chastity according to Ex. 22 and Dt. 22" Another (the son's father or guardian) say, "I give this groom in respect of monogamy: 1 Cor. 7:27 and 1 Timothy.

3:12), and that he has no obligations to any former virgins. You will be joined together at consummation (Gen. 2.24)."

Or,

I would prescribe things to assure purity and be simple: One guarantor (the virgin daughter's father or guardian) say, "I give this bride in respect of chastity and that she is not as 'the whore in her father's house' in Dt. 22:21." Another (the son's father or guardian) say, "I give this groom in respect of monogamy: 1 Cor. 7:27 and 1 Ti. 3:12, and that he has no pre-marital sex obligations to any former virgins. You will be joined together at consummation (Gen. 2.24)."

However, in the case of a previous virgin consummation fulfilled as a one-night stand and remedy with continuation of no-promiscuity, the same guarantees and recognitions with an alternative declaration of marriage: "You have been joined together" (Gen. 2.24).

Old people wedding ceremony

This would require the love (Ephesians 5.25) and purity tenets as well. In case there was a former obligating issue(s) for the male, or fornication or adultery issue(s) for the female, the former sexual partner could not be alive else there would be an invalidating, cognizance factor. Also, both participants would have to be very wise to provide evidence of chastity because it would be very difficult for aged people to prove their sexual purity to one another.

Proper desire

Sometimes, obviously, by all the illegitimate, fornication and remarriages we see in erring so called church gatherings, it is trying to figure how to live without being tempted to date or be married. However, God gives peace to those wanting to serve him, so a desire for a mate is really not of importance under times one must be single or is in question of a prospect. Think toward good desires, not those that lead to sin. Sin and crime must be prevented at all costs.

Background checks are a necessity

Therefore, for a male, in the case he cannot be reconciled to a former virgin and realizes only the death of the former sex partner would set him free (Rom. 7.3) so he can marry someone else, it is much better to wait than to take things unjustly into his own hands by going against God's direction for marriage.

King David made a horrible decision and paid tremendously for it by trying to circumvent the adultery law and having the husband of Bathsheba killed (manslaughter). Also, nevertheless, it is good for the one that can't marry someone else to abide his (or her) discontinuation or separation and learn to love his current life and forced singleness, even as virgins willfully do.

Building marriage and community

> "Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;" (Eph. 5:25).

Faithful marriage as a spiritual union is on a higher level than a mere physical union. It is related to a spiritual mystery and symbolic of Christ and the church, Jesus giving himself for the church, and the church being submissive to him. The husband submits to Christ, and the wife to the husband.

Eve, the first woman (implicitly a virgin) on earth, is referenced as an example of a natural and pure woman, having an acceptable marriage with the male Adam through coitus, meeting the purity requirements of both the new and old covenants. She did not have an uncleanness, defilement or reason to be divorced.

When she married Adam, through having sex and uniting physically and spiritually, her intellect and mentality changed, she obtained and possessed a one-male cognizance. Of course, the male who became intimate with her was Adam, the only other human being on earth. Intellectually, he became more than co-existent, he became one with her. They were a clean and undefiled, marital entity, a united body, each became part of the other, one flesh (Gen. 2.24), and they fulfilled the marriage institution, social and psychological adherence and oneness commandment: "Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh." (Gen. 2.24)

Keeping marital unity in faithfulness

Once the marriage is established and the one flesh becomes a narrative instead of the way a single person might live, the couple needs to maintain a love relationship and tweak it when problems arise when both members don't fully agree how to deal with them. They must remember their gift (1 Cor. 7:7) and blessing from the Lord and that they have a hierarchy to follow: "But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God" (1 Cor. 11.3).

Loving and caring is a pleasant mode of living

Marriage can not only get out of hand between husband and wife, but with the children. Therefore, love must be the means to teach and direct (Titus 2.4, KJV) the wife and children.

Whipping a child may be permitted according to the theology of some; however, if this is the case, it should be done in love and to prevent the young one from doing something that could hurt himself or herself much more. Nevertheless, it should never be done in a hateful or brutal way.

In my opinion, after a young one is old enough to understand through talking and listening, then the parental dependence on the obedience or failure thereof should not invoke punishment through physical means such as whipping. The same goes for anyone in the family of age to understand, that includes the wife. So, wife-beating and abuse is never acceptable, and divorce can easily be prevented and should never be necessary.

Remember, dowry brides (chaste women) in the first, second and fulfillment of the law eras were never to be divorced. The only thing that could destroy that pure and loyal relationship and institution was unfaithfulness and betrayal or assault from an enemy of purity—adulterer (when separation may be necessary: physical acts brought harsh repercussions as mentioned in Leviticus 20:10, whereas those of the mental type as mentioned in Mt. 5:28 did not physically involve another person).

Therefore, when reward or lack of reward (2 Cor. 5.10) is necessary, as God will judge us, it should be noticeable through love. Terror of the Lord (2 Cor. 5.11) is also noticed among Christians and a child should have the respect and proper fear not to displease his parent, knowing there will be a cost for not doing something right. A child can recognize love, and on the other hand, disappointment or a disciplinary rule (perhaps only temporary) of the parent demonstrating loss to the child. So with the wife. Discipline and future obedience can be taught and expected through reason, gentleness and love. Enabling of sin or discouragement of righteousness should be avoided.

The Christian community

The community must be built upon knowledge and virtue. Christian friends are members and they should have a respect for God's love and needed discipline. When children of good parents seek a mate of equal yoke, it should be easy for a relationship to be established through the parents (men who are able to be qualified guarantors) of both children if they decide to marry. Love can be multiplied through husband and wife, and community.

Need for Bible study

Therefore, our men and women should be knowledgeable of God's law even as the mother of seven (King James Version Apocrypha, 2 Maccabees 7.20-23), who realized the peace of Hebrew apartheid

(racial and cultural dominance), and was mentioned in regard of her respect for God's laws. (You can see online texts if you don't have one.) She taught her children how not to be defiled and how to obey God in the second law era that she lived in.

Great and faithful people in the second-law era became Christians at the time of Jesus and learned things of higher and fulfilling moral standard of the New Covenant. They realized the great change that the Lord Jesus Christ brought even upon the fulfillment of observance of days and cleansing as to edible foods and eating habits (Romans 14.4-6). We must not be anti-social toward our greater family and white (Japhethic) peoples but rather able to give them hope in salvation and homogeneity so as they may be able to live in a Christian culture of their own and not be intruded upon by other races and cultures, especially due to they are anti-Christian when they reject the Lord Jesus Christ as the Son of God.

Sanctification and warring chaos

There are many people who call themselves Christians but are not living sanctified lives. They live in fornication and sexual uncleanliness. A man that marries an unchaste woman commits such uncleanliness and experiences defilement. God cannot sanctify fornication.

In order to resolve this problem in a sanctified manner, the husband should separate from the unclean woman and annul his illegitimate marriage. The woman should not date or marry anyone else after the annulment.

Sanctification requires faith and repentance of a former sin

The Apostle Paul delivered Christians to be killed before his conversion. He was not as a wicked murderer killing, knowing his actions are wrong, for reason of insanity, vocal demonic influence, pleasure, gain and out of selfish rage; he thought he was obeying God by continuing in the former covenant and law (Old Testament teachings) so as to abolish anything contradicting the commandments he knew to be correct. His non-acceptance of Jesus and defiance of the New Covenant coming into effect eventually led to his meeting the Lord (Acts 9.1-17) in a divine and miraculous experience on the road to Damascus: "light shined about him" (v. 3), he "heard a voice" (v. 4), and "was three days without sight" (v. 9), saw a vision (v. 12), arose being blind, and received his sight back (v. 18) through the laying of hands upon him by a Christian named Ananias. This led to him receiving the Holy Ghost (v. 17), and he was baptized (v. 18). Paul is a great example of a man experiencing conviction and complete repentance—a 180 degree turn-around. As you may read in the book *Acts of the Apostles (KJV)*, he experienced a great revelation of Christ, and after going into Arabia and returning into Damascus, studying the Scriptures for three and a half years (Gal. 1.15:18), he became a great Christian apostle, prophet and teacher.

After his spiritual re-birth, the Apostle Paul never condoned his former sins of ignorance, such as blasphemy (1 Ti. 1.13), as the modern, defilement preachers tolerate remarriage and unclean marriage. His life proved his repentance. He proved his realization that remarriage was no longer valid in the New Covenant, the fulfillment era, as it was in the Old Covenant, second law era (Dt. 24.1-3). You may see his theological change in thought due to the reproof of Jesus Christ as to the Old Testament law, especially in his own instruction to the Corinthians (1 Cor., chapter 7).

He served God in love of Christians and self-denial even at the cost of suffering from his previous associates, the Pharisees. Let all who name Christ live Godly lives and let not fornication or defilement be named once among you, including the abomination and uncleanness mentioned in Dt. 24:4.

> "For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders," (Mark 7:21).
>
> "But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;" (Ephesians 5.3)
>
> "*And* lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed." (2 Corinthians 12.21)

Don't even associate or eat with people who ignore God's commandments and live in uncleanness such as many heretics have condoned and promoted.

> "But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat." (1 Corinthians 5.11)

If you have been misled, get healed from this perversion. The next one of these monstrous, deceivers ask you for a donation, instead of supplying him money to pay the bills on his mansion and promoting his sexual devastation upon innocent victims among others, send him a rebuke such as, "Get behind me Satan; get behind me fake." Have no more association with the works of darkness. Thank you.

Polygamy: former covenant

Men used to be able to own or possess more than one wife. "If he take him another *wife*; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish." (Exodus 21.10) The Hebrews could purchase daughters from one another. If the purchased Hebrew woman became a wife to the purchaser or his son, she was provided food, raiment and marriage duties (sex and having children) in the case that her husband took another wife. She wasn't allowed to be disregarded as to the necessities and natural blessings of life.

OT. possession of more than one wife meant responsibility and accountability

If these provisions were not fulfilled to the purchased Hebrew woman, she would be considered no longer a purchased woman in debt to her husband, but would be considered free and able to leave the man. Taking care of a wife was a duty and the husband could lose his rights of possession if he did not fulfill his obligations.

Multiplication of children and family growth was encouraged and expected in the Old Covenant. For instance, God explicitly encouraged polygamy when he gave king David his master's wives. However, singleness (without carefulness for a wife) and spiritual concern became more important in the New Covenant. Other than celibacy, such as the way the Apostle Paul lived (1 Cor. 7.7-8), monogamy and one wife became the rule for deacons (1 Ti. 3.12).

Polygamy is not adultery and was even encouraged by God

God gave King David Saul's wives. The king of Israel, David, one of God's great men of the Old Testament, was a holy man, preciously beloved of the Lord. He had several wives: this was a common characteristic (Ex. 21.10) among some of the spiritual leaders of the Old Testament.

The Lord was with David and blessed him in the days of his innocence (even as a polygamist); but when the valiant, young leader committed adultery (lying with another's wife) with Bathsheba, the wife of Uriah, it was accounted as sin unto him. David had despised the commandment of the Lord and had done evil in His sight. The prophet of the Lord said,

> 7 And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; 8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things. (2 Sa. 12.7-9)

Notice, the Lord gave him his master's wives (v. 8). Polygamy was a gift from God in the Old Testament, first and second law eras. This changed in the following, fulfillment era of the NT.

Monogamy was instituted by the church in the New Covenant

The spiritual leaders of the New Testament had one wife at most, and those, such as the Apostle Paul, chose to live single lives.

One wife requirement of a deacon

“Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.” (1 Ti. 3.12) Polygamy was a practice during the eras of the first and second law (Deuteronomy). However, at the time of the reproof of the redaction (Deuteronomy 24.1-3) of Moses by the Lord Jesus, he referred to the monogamy of Adam and Eve (Mark 10.6) as an original, good and acceptable example of marriage, which consisted of unity, purity and integrity. Hence, it seems followers of Jesus and teachers of the church recognized a monogamous and better way for their men to exemplify the restoration of the monogamous institution of marriage and fulfillment of the law in their personal lives. None of the early church officials were noted as having more than one wife, nor as antagonists against the reproof against polygamy.

The deacon is a servant/minister of the local church and relatively under the theological authority of the overseer. Marriage is related to the mystery of Christ and the church. God loved and provided for the church with purity. The office of a deacon is for a family man, seemingly not a bachelor or even a married man without children. A deacon must be married, “ruling their children and their own houses well” (1 Ti. 3.12), and not a polygamist or remarried—he would be without disqualifying immorality complaint from even outside the church if he were a virgin before his marriage. So, in my opinion, as to a case similar to a man marrying a woman and divorcing her due to her immorality (Mt. 19:9), the deacon must not be a man of a previous sexual experience even if it was not marriage. Church officials must be without reproach (1 Ti. 3:7) from those who do not know God as well as those within the church.

He must have a well-controlled family including a clean (not defiled) wife and orderly children. Society looks upon such men and their close relatives for an example how their own families should live. Ministers of the church are as stars in the dark sky, they give light and direction to those who can’t see spiritually.

The terrible, unclean condition of our churches today

The best way that I can think of to establish clean churches is to ask impure ministers to resign, and then re-fill their positions with Godly men with qualifications and who honor God and his local community church standards. Of course as the rejects and heretics err so as to continue their own way, they nor their followers will not probably take heed and repent, so we Christians may have to start fresh with new officials, members and a new local building, homes or tent. (The first gatherings of the apostles were in homes. Oh, by the way, Christians must never go into debt (Dt. 15.6) to build a church, nor get involved in interest-earning schemes.)

We must establish pure ministers and communities that seek marital purity in order to raise the children to be sexually clean, so as they can have ministerial and parental example to honorably marry and have the sexual cleanliness attribute themselves to serve as ministers in the house of the living

God, the pillar and ground of the truth (1 Ti. 3.15). We can give background checks for males and females.

Celibacy (1 Cor. 7.1, 7.7, 32-38)

> "For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that." (1 Cor. 7.7)

> "But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:" (1 Cor. 7.32)

The Shepherd of Hermas: righteous gender bias

The Shepherd of Hermas (a non-canonical book) reveals contradiction of non-acceptance of a defiled wife (Dt. 24.4), passive infidelity and negligence of chastity promotion. (Hermas, Mand. 4, 1[29]:4-8)

Mandate 4, 1[29]:4-8 contradicts Dt. 24:4 by erroneously promoting tolerance of defilement. It is abomination and causes the land to sin. The non-return law was not reproved by Jesus Christ as the former three verses (so, we can accept it as valid today) and exposes early century egalitarianism and marital defilement:

> "Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that *is* abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance." (Dt. 24:4)

The way treachery of a marital situation is resolved may not be implemented according to post-early church heresy nor gainsaying and man-made, philosophy of the modern, heretical congregations. It is not an equal matter for a defiled female helpmate as it is with a man to be restored to a family relationship. The Biblical perspective upon divorce and re-uniting upon defiled circumstances is gender-biased.

For instance, in the Old Testament, males were allowed to be polygamous (Ex. 21.10). The men could have many wives, even if the women were previously divorced and remarried (Dt. 24.1-3). However, if one of them became defiled afterward and during the marriage, the innocent man could no longer have clean sex with her. King David could not go to bed with his defiled concubines (a fulfilled prophecy of Nathan the prophet) after the treachery of Absalom (2 Samuel 12.11, 2 Samuel 16.22); they lived as widows (2 Samuel 20.3).

Nevertheless, women were not allowed to be polygamous as men; in fact, the woman would have been considered an adulteress if she married another man at the same time her first husband was living, and both the male and the married female would have been condemned to death for even having sex with one another (Dt. 22:22).

Non-acceptance of return defiled-wife (Dt. 24.4)

In our modern day, due to the biblical gender bias, men who have fornicated or committed adultery and repented may perhaps be re-united with a former, clean wife, but on the other hand, a defiled, former chaste wife would not be acceptable to a clean man and family. He would have to put her away for the sake of cleanliness of marital morality (no nakedness or uncleanness, Dt. 23.14), but remain single. In Mt. 19:9, Jesus Christ himself implied that the one who suffers for the sake of immorality has the right to divorce and put his unclean woman away. Logically, there would also be no condemnation toward a man putting away an adulterous (and unclean) wife either. Both, a woman of betrothal fornication as mentioned in Mt. 19:9, and a woman of secret (Nu. 5:29-31) defilement and especially much more, a woman who has openly remarried similar to the case of Dt. 24:4, and then left and returned to a former husband would defile the whole home and land if not divorced/put away. The women who lived as widows of David (2 Samuel 20.3) were victims, they received a more amicable separation (passive divorce) than women who willfully self-afflicted themselves with adultery and received the death penalty (complete and permanent separation).

The Shepherd of Hermas, Translated by J. B. Lightfoot, Mandate 4

> 1[29]:4 I say to him, “Sir, permit me to ask thee a few more questions” “Say on,” saith he. “Sir,” say I, “if a man who has a wife that is faithful in the Lord detect her in adultery, doth the husband sin in living with her?”
>
> 1[29]:5 “So long as he is ignorant,” saith he, “he sinneth not; but if the husband know of her sin, and the wife repent not, but continue in her fornication, and her husband live with her, he makes himself responsible for her sin and an accomplice in her adultery.”
>
> 1[29]:6 “What then, Sir,” say I, “shall the husband do, if the wife continue in this case?” “Let him divorce her,” saith he, “and let the husband abide alone: but if after divorcing his wife he shall marry another, he likewise committeth adultery.”
>
> 1[29]:7 “If then, Sir,” say I, “after the wife is divorced, she repent and desire to return to her own husband, shall she not be received?”
>
> 1[29]:8 “Certainly,” saith he, “if the husband receiveth her not, he sinneth and bringeth great sin upon himself; nay, one who hath sinned and repented must be received, yet not often; for there is but one repentance for the servants of God. For the sake of her repentance therefore the husband ought not to marry. This is the manner of acting enjoined on husband and wife. (Hermas, Mand. 4, 1[29]:4-8)

In 1[29]:4 (Hermas, Mand. 4), the translation uses the word “adultery”, but in 1[29]:5 (Hermas, Mand. 4) it seems the word “fornication” is used as a synonym and an expansion of the word adultery, going beyond but including specific adultery. However, if a married woman has sex with a man, it is specifically post-marital defilement, so we can look at the situation as that, and certainly not think of it as an instance of betrothal fornication as mentioned in Mt. 19:9. Concluding such, we must assume the wife was formerly chaste and had consummation with the husband at one time, and then, later had a sexual affair with someone, committing the mentioned “adultery” in 1[29]:4, (Hermas, Mand. 4). Therefore, this circumstance in our era of fulfillment of the law, no longer in the second era (Dt. 24.1-3), would leave the betrayed husband with no opportunity to marry another as a man could who betrothed a defiled woman as mentioned in Mt. 19:9, a situation wherein a clean marriage could not be established in the first place.

However, as to 1[29]:5 (Hermas, Mand. 4), in the case of the man being cognizant of his wife's affair and still living with her, his passivity is rightfully not condoned but condemned, “... he makes himself responsible for her sin and an accomplice in her adultery.” (1[29]:5, Hermas, Mand. 4)

Now, a big question arises in 1[29]:7 (Hermas, Mand. 4) as to repentance of the said “adulteress”, as mentioned above (1[29]:4-5, Hermas, Mand. 4), and her wanting to return to the husband. This situation is similar to the remarried woman of Dt. 24:4 returning to her former husband and both the husband and the wife making an abomination and causing the land to sin. It seems the question should have been answered as such and not have gone any further. Although in Jeremiah 3:1, God shows his erring people that he has greater ability to forgive and accept than his sinful people did, and Jesus Christ himself taught that fornication (not having chastity—Mt. 19.9) was a valid reason for a man to put away a woman he wanted to have as a wife. The Apostle Paul makes the sexual and physical cleanliness virtue clear by denouncing (1 Cor. 6.15) the uniting with a harlot, not having chastity. God forbid! Even though the word “repent” is mentioned in 1[29]:7 (Hermas, Mand. 4), would not have the woman of Dt. 24:4 also have repented before she wanted to come back to her former husband? Change of heart cannot restore a sexual, physical catastrophe, especially when is it forbidden by biblical law.

So now, back to the verse in Jer. 3:1, it is reinforcing the idea of pollution concerning a woman's defilement and her moral ineligibility to return to a husband afterward. This example demonstrates how filthy (after being defiled due to chasing after other gods) the people of God were in his eyes. Nevertheless, He is still pleading unto them to repent and return to Him. Repentance, forgiveness and acceptance unto God should always be a goal or at least on the mind of a sinner. His sinful people were not reprobate as a homosexual corrupted and given over by God to a point beyond the ability to repent (Romans 1.28) and He could still reach them, if only they would listen.

Nevertheless, the hope that God's call for his people to come unto him should never be misconstrued so as to destroy or make void his law and commandments. If a married woman has been defiled, she should seek forgiveness and acceptance from God of course, and recovery from her

defilement act of adultery or fornication, but she absolutely must not go back and make the situation worse through returning to a former husband (Dt. 24.4). This would pollute the whole house, the husband, the children and the defiled woman. It would cause the land to sin, it would give rise for the community to err in other ways. She should not be like the heathen of Africa and South America, who do not understand God's sanctity laws and pollute their families, communities and land through polyandry and fornication. God's marital law, sexual purity and its fulfillment must be obeyed.

Therefore, it seems singleness after marriage is the only resolve once post-marriage female defilement occurs. God can still accept the repentance of a single, defiled woman, but if she ignores His law of sanctity and non-return restoration (Dt 24.4), she would not be truly repenting. Adultery and fornication has its costs, and damage control is necessary for reason of family sanctity. Considering such, we must conclude a defiled post-marriage wife must repent and turn to God, but remain single.

My friend, do not learn the ways of the heathen (Jer. 10). Do not accept the allowance-heresy of the return of a defiled wife to a husband (misconstrued as "forgiveness grounds"), or any other uncleanness. We live in a depraved world and must meet people that are heretics and do not have Christian cultures. There are many erring ministers and deviates among the so-called Christian religions that attempt to deceive even the elect Christian! We must be forgiving but stand against marital defilement and uncleanness as well as nudity and nakedness. God did not annul or negate his holy thought against nakedness (Gen. 3.7-21, Dt. 23) and he did not annul or negate the law of Moses, Dt. 24.4.

Understanding the law and prophets

We must not stop here as to wondering about the truthfulness and authority of the post-early church writing. In 1[29]:8 (Hermas, Mand. 4), let's look at this part closely, "For the sake of her repentance therefore the husband ought not to marry." In Mt. 19:9, Jesus Christ seemingly would allow a man to marry another who found a brothel wife to be defiled and he would not be committing the sin of adultery against her. However, that was the only exception he gave. He did not give an exception for a man married to a dowry or chaste wife to marry another—remarry, even though his first marriage wife became defiled, and whether she repented or not from her defilement sin. He explained that as adultery (Mt. 19:9).

Neither did Jesus say that the disappointed husband of a post-marriage defiled wife must allow her to return if she repents. He reproved Moses and Dt. 24:1-3, but he did not repeal Dt. 24:4. I think we may see and accept that a man has a responsibility and obligation not to receive a woman guilty as mentioned of the return-defilement (Dt. 24:4). It could not produce a clean marriage nor should we condone post-marriage immorality but we should be without sexual uncleanliness as King David (2 Samuel 20.3), and even think to avoid any form of immorality similarly as that in which Jesus did not condone the marriage and defilement with a rejected betrothal wife (Mt. 19:9).

CHAPTER VII

Directional Relation Between The Law And Fulfillment:

Anti-miscegenation (protection of tribes, land, inheritance and identity)

Nature works with the law as we've seen in marital purity and fulfillment. It harmonizes with God's written word, natural and biblical revelation. It gives enlightenment of the essence of marriage physically (Ex. 22.16, Dt. 22.13-21, 28, 29) and reflectively (spiritually, Eph. 5.25), and jointly encourages the continuance of a chaste relationship. Nature also works with the law (first law era, Genesis 1) as to acknowledging the revelation of the small globe of the pre-Earth expanding into the lands and seas surrounded by heavens we see today (and water in those extremities beyond the heavens that we can't see).

Similarly, nature also works with the law as to anti-miscegenation. This is demonstrated by God's divine segregation of the three extant races and subraces of Japheth, Shem and Ham at and after the Tower of Babel (Gen., ch. 11). God divided the peoples from one another through confusing their language (Gen. 11.7) and scattering them through geographical distance into various and designated parts of the Earth (Gen. 11.8).

We can trace many things scientifically, geographically and historically, but we cannot decode modern languages to the time after the Tower of Babel. Before that time, the people, "the whole earth", (Gen. 11.1) spoke the same words: "שָׂפָה אֶחָת וּדְבָרִים אֲחָדִים" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 11.1), according to reading the Hebrew from right to left and then giving my transliteration to English from left to right, "saf'a eh'at oudevar'im ahad'im" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 11.1), meaning according to my paraphrastic translation, "one language and same *set of* words". The Greek LXX says, "*χεῖλος ἕν, καὶ φωνὴ μία πᾶσιν*" (Brenton Septuagint, Gen. 11.1), according to my transliterating left to right, "kei'los h'en kai' phona'*y* mi'a pa'sin" (Brenton Septuagint, Gen. 11.1), meaning according to my paraphrastic translation, "one lip, and one voice among all". (Brenton Septuagint, Gen. 11.1)

In v. 7, "הָבָה נֵרְדָּה וְנָבְלָה שָׁם שְׂפָתָם אֲשֶׁר לֹא יִשְׁמְעוּ אִישׁ שְׂפַת רֵעֵהוּ" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 11.7), God said to his host, "נָבְלָה" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 11.7), according to reading the Hebrew from right to left and then giving my transliteration to English from left to right, "navel'ah'" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 11.7), meaning according to my paraphrastic translation, "let us mix" or "let us make senseless" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 11.7) their languages so as they would not "יִשְׁמְעוּ" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 11.7), according to reading the Hebrew from right to left and then giving my transliteration to English from left to right,

“yish me o'u” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 11.7), meaning according to my paraphrastic translation, “hear (understand)” one another. (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 11.7)

Whatever the case, after the confounding, the people could no longer entertain the ease of the same words of one language. A fool can’t understand the things a wise person can, nor an unlearned person the things of a learned person, he becomes confounded. The people of Babel were confounded when they tried to understand their neighbor. (Gen. 11.7)

How the languages began to differ from that point until today can be understood by all the different languages people speak from different parts of the world. Did God have a phonetic neuron algorithm unknown to us to make the peoples speak so differently today? Could we decipher the secondary languages if we had a computer and knowledge how to trace back each language to the point of the confounding of languages (Gen. 11.7) after the original one language of the whole earth (Gen. 11:1)? I don't think we have that ability, but we can see that many languages are similar even they though are very different today.

The language of Adam and Eve evolved until the time of Babel (about 1,500 years) according to my rough counting of the generations. We only have to trace history back to 4,500 years ago or so to get an idea of how different peoples from different lands spoke of the same person or event. We can only recognize some early expressions of the different languages, not the early syntax of languages since the secondary stage of language.

Nevertheless, we can recognize relatively early languages.

Gift of tongues and interpretation

As to reversing the confounding of languages, God has also given instant ability for men to speak a different language that others can understand. This happened at Pentecost, mentioned in the NT Scriptures (Acts 2.11). Seemingly, God can even reset a phonetic neuron path. The Lord also gives another gift of languages that He understands, and perhaps his host (1 Corinthians 13.1), not men (1 Corinthians 14.2). Verse 27 (1 Cor. 14) gives orderly instruction as to how the gift of interpretation of a tongue/language is to be applied by those speakers within the assembly.

Predestination: times eternal and God's chosen

Logically, all of these events and changes of speaking and hearing were determined within the six days (Gen. 1:31-2.2) of creation. God has existed from eternity (Psalm 90.2). Christians are God's chosen and eternal people (2 Ti. 1.9). We were chosen before the foundation of the world:

> **"**According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love...". (KJV, Eph. 1.4)

Blessed and eternal existence in heaven

In heaven people will be as angels, they will have a new body. They will not marry or be given in marriage (Mt. 22.29, 39). They will not have to produce children or be expected to. They will have an eternal (2 Ti. 1.9, Tit. 1.2), real and spiritual existence as the angels. Faithful believers of different DNA, skin colors, bone structures, mean IQ and other identifying aspects and markers, who previously lived on earth will be rewarded eternally. There will be no sin there, this world will have passed. The blessed creatures will never have to worry about their former differences and sufferings on earth.

Futile, current abode on Earth under curse of sin

However, many will not be accounted worthy to be blessed with God in heaven, they will suffer torment for their unfaithfulness and disobedience to God's direction and the gospel of Jesus Christ. As we live on this present earth, there is sin. There is strife among people. There is the inability to live righteously. There is the void of peace among different races and they are not able to live together peacefully (although fascist deceivers, anti-Christian pursuit of a greater Israel and pawns of NWO "conquest" and dis-establishment may not admit it).

Human and wicked inversion of God's institutions

Christians must avoid the lawlessness of racial nihilists, unbelievers and their self-centered, non-biblical and disgusting, lusts, especially their inclination to invert the divine institutions and scattering (Gen. 11.8) of racial separation.

Christians only have one hope on earth, Jesus the Christ and his salvation. There is an earthly order, biblical institution, the law of God and its fulfillment: it must be followed until our redemption, not the ideas of men and demon.

Even the woman of Canaan (Mt. 15.21-28) faithfully respected racial sovereignty, and her second-class treatment (Mt. 15.26), so to speak, and difference of culture. Anyone can come unto the Lord through belief in Jesus the Christ. Nevertheless, different races and cultures could not exist without his creation; however, he did not associate Hebrews and Canaanites as equivalent peoples. His mission was to save a righteous people, and he righteously preferred his own.

People cannot continue in their own ways of unbelief and expect to be blessed of God with salvation. It takes turning to him in faith, in repentance of evil ways. His chosen people were Hebrews

who followed him. Many others (people from various subraces, religious morals and ethics) joined them after hearing the gospel. Today, the former chosen Hebrews have become extinct but many believers throughout the world have become part of God's chosen people, the Israel of God (Gal. 6.15, 16). Although the Lord saved many people and brought them unto one religious culture—faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, he did not dissolve or attempt to intrusively integrate their family or racial heritage.

Governments and spiritual wickedness in high places

People of today are still expected to have racial discernment and respect toward homogeneity and genetic, family lineage. It is improper for a national leader to think to give the nation's founders' inheritance to others (through Affirmative Action and illegal immigration). Ruth of the Bible respected the race and sovereignty of those who received her. Politicians who subvert and pervert racial establishment work to the contrary and for Satan. Rehnquist, O'Connor and corrupt judges as such deserved no place in once homogeneous America.

Evolution, divine blessing and history

As the world evolved, the Lord scattered (Gen. 11.8) the peoples. Shemitic and Japhethic (white) people were advanced through the blessing of Noah (Gen. 9.27). However, the race-mixing complexion of the globe seems to imply the wicked of the world are rejecting the divine institution or trend and principle of racial homogeneity, and turning back toward the tower of Babel and lawlessness.

Phenotype discernment

Color is important! It is used in science to determine things in physics, chemistry, biology and other studies, especially light waves. People can distinguish the rainbow in the cloud by merely looking at the beautiful, prismatic nuances and God's token of a covenant between him and the earth. The Earth will not be destroyed by water again. (Gen. 9.9-17) Color is part of the phenotype of humans (eukaryotes). Color gives us recognition of the health of our environment and watered plants. Color gives us ease of natural selection for marriage due to similarity even through our observation of the lack of pigment in our skin. Also, Japhethites are not only a fair people but have a widely varied eye-color range (perhaps through racially homogeneous but less incestual or close inbreeding, or other reasons).

Japhethic phenotype and genealogical and cultural (especially, Christian) preservation

Having been scattered among our own kind, we must continue to reproduce among our own kind, similarly as Moses taught the people of Israel to reproduce genealogically in a religious, cultural sense, among their own kind. (Nu. 36.5-13) We don't have to use genealogy as strictly but it is a great

guideline to preserve race and demographics. Nevertheless, we should not marry inter-racially. In defense of our posterity, facing and acknowledging our current demise and “diversity” invasion, we must attempt to live among our own racial and religious kind, recognizing the difference between the Hebrew and the Canaanite, recognizing the difference between the Shemitic and Hamitic sub-races, and our Japhethic subraces. Even as my sermon “Illusion” states “Nature and God's written word, natural and biblical revelation, harmonize as to the enlightenment of the essence of marriage and encourage the continuance of a chaste relationship”, so does nature and Scripture reveal to us the blessing of natural, demographic racial homogeneity.

Tribal and sub-racial homogeneity

The Hebrew twelve tribes lived in their own geographic areas. Their daughters were led not to inter-marry among other tribes, so they wouldn’t lose their inheritance in the geographic area of their father. (Nu. 36.5-13) If the US had acknowledged Scripture and based their laws upon racial and cultural homogeneity as well as the Hebrews in their early explorations during the book of Numbers, we Japhethites would never have lost our sovereignty. We would not have changed our view upon the leadership of the nation by other than white men, as Jefferson taught us and the administrators of England at the Declaration of Indenpence.

However, we have a need to educate our relative subraces from France to Russia and throughout the world to not further pollute their racial phenotype whatsoever the cross-racial imbalance of distinct races, but preserve our genetic blessing and inheritance. As Mussolini, “Race? It is a feeling, not a reality” (qtd. in Farnsworth 68), having a subracial phenotype of Japhethic and Semitic lineage, himself implied there is generally no such thing as races without some miscegenation among their genetic heirs, similarly, I don't expect pure descendancy. Nevertheless, I do recommend rightful and definite selection among our own genealogical, genetic and biological phenotypes.

Northern European Christians must prevent miscegenation and mismarriage (Gen. 34.1-31, Ezra 10.2) among our blessed (Gen. 9.27), Japhethic—“white” race (subraces). Many of our people have been seduced among Southern Europeans, Jewish peoples of various racial backgrounds and peoples of not so extreme racial differences as Blacks. We must restore our initiative to marry only among our own kind and not be deceived (seduced) into marriages with non-Northern European peoples. Nehemiah (Ne. 9.2, 10.30, 13.3) and Ezra the priest (Ezra 10.3) were great promoters of racial and cultural homogeneity, so we should be.

Desecration of demographic isolation and the inheritance law of Moses: Nu. 36.5-13

The Northern European descendants are still white. However, we have been losing our political power to maintain demographical isolation and this wonderful aspect of nature due to the demonic

reversing of our former national homogeneity laws and trends. If you look at the mean color of groups such as politicians in our deteriorating Congress today and compare it to one hundred years ago you will see our nation and leadership officials from a collective, biological perspective through observance of one and many of their meetings have turned to a more brown color rather than white. It is no longer white, but oatmeal, biscuit, and multi-colored. The officials promote Islamic, Jewish and other anti-Christian cultures. We have fallen way beyond expected, homogeneity protection, we have accepted the mixing and completely overturned the beginning nationalization (1790) requirement of being white and non-adulterous. Contrarily, the Hebrews, having encountered a genealogical-racial and anti-cultural mixture problem at the return from Babylon, disallowed the attempt of non-Hebrews and those without genealogical register to serve in their priesthood. (Ezra 2.61-63)

Census control: spiritual, religious, genealogical and genetic significance

Japhethic blood line (white people lineage) was formerly of significance. Thomas Jefferson, one of the founders of our Constitution, uplifted the equality of white men in our demographic destiny, not non-Whites. I will discuss this later in the chapter. For now, I will go to one of our famous presidents, who openly and specifically upheld the white race. Abraham Lincoln appreciated a white nation:

> "In the American Revolutionary war sacrifices were made by men engaged in it; but they were cheered by the future. Gen. Washington himself endured greater physical hardships than if he had remained a British subject. Yet he was a happy man, because he was engaged in benefiting his race---something for the children of his neighbors, having none of his own." (Lincoln 373)

Similarly and prescribed through the Torah (Nu. 36.5-13), the Hebrews of Ruth's time wanted a Hebrew nation. Ruth, although a Moabitess and Semitic but not a biological Hebrew, as a like-race but non-Hebrew immigrant, respected the racial will of the Hebrews even though her ancestry was different and not from the chosen people of God. Nevertheless, her former husband's death gave Naomi and her an opportunity to be rescued by the the kinsman-redeemer law (Ruth 4.9).

She probably had red-looking flesh as King David and other Semites. She did not invent "matrilineal law" and attempt to circumvent the Torah (Ruth 4.18-22). She did not demand Moabitic civil rights nor uplift their unGodly culture. Rather, as a great model for Christians, she converted to Hebrew thought and respected their patrilineal, racial and genealogical inheritance (Nu. 36.5-13) and succession laws. She honored good religion, religion that was congruent with the law of the Hebrews. She was blessed, praised and accepted among God's people to be a builder of Israel as Rachel and Leah (Ruth 4.11). She learned, adapted and became one with the people, honoring patriarchy.

Economics: honoring their own kind

Many people that have come to the US have been blessed by the nation founded by Separatists (Puritans and others), who had a built-in desire to protect their people and community, white people, and many of them Christians. This was similar to the Hebrews, who provided for their own race and culture. In this way, the people of different races than the founders of the USA were expected to regard and respect the race of the founders so as to take part (note that of the Hebrews, Dt. 20.11-15) of their generosity and blessings, some even as slaves and others as freemen with skills due to the earned release, which was a part of American slavery and release law.

Previously, some Hebrews were slaves of fellow Hebrews (Ex. 21.1). Slavery, apartheid, Hebrew tribal sovereignty without a king and dominance was part of a passing, economic organism. Some Hebrews themselves had the right to choose to be slaves rather than suffer making it on their own in such a competitive world of religious husbandry and kingship vs. national anti-Hebrew monarchies. The earlier earn-your-bread working with your hands world didn't have air conditioning, turn-the-spigot running water, cell phones and the luxuries we have today. Nevertheless, Hebrew rule succeeded when the actions of its people were in regard to God.

Great nations fall from within, from ideas other than from God

So, there is a psychological and spiritual matter as to much contention about race and the respect of the race of the founders today in the US even though the slavery laws were changed and generally, hypocritically reversed with Affirmative Action. People who antagonized and were anti-white and of an anti-Christian culture seemingly didn't dissolve an institution of God completely, they just changed its form so as to usurp law to their unrighteous gain and punish the remaining faithful descendants of the founders. The changed laws of the early 70s emasculated the white male and desecrated the long standing entitlement and Lincoln "superior position" since before the Civil War:

> "I will say then that I am not, nor ever have been in favor of bringing about in any way the social and political equality of the white and black races, [applause]---that I am not nor ever have been in favor of making voters or jurors of negroes, nor of qualifying them to hold office, nor to intermarry with white people; and I will say in addition to this that there is a physical difference between the white and black races which I believe will for ever forbid the two races living together on terms of social and political equality. And inasmuch as they cannot so live, while they do remain together there must be the position of superior and inferior, and I as much as any other man am in favor of having the superior position assigned to the white race." (Lincoln, *Collected Works* 3:145-146)

Immigration and overthrow, not assimilation

Albeit, antagonists against the founder race of our time in the USA do not regard the Bible nor want or have a desire to be respectful of the race of the founders, much different than the immigration-citizen attitude of Ruth of the Bible. Perhaps they are sincerely ungrateful and have their own agenda

they want to follow. The sister-in-law of Ruth was like these people, and she didn't go with Ruth, Naomi and the Hebrews; she went back to her own land. She liked her own race and people so much more than the Hebrews and their good religion that she went back to her own country. She repatriated. To the contrary, the antagonists in the US contend their global philosophy “multi-democracy” rather than founder-heir sovereignty and democracy, but do they ever go back to their own like the sister-in-law of Ruth? Seemingly not. Why not? I believe Abraham Lincoln correctly answered that in his repatriation address as to love of comfort which they couldn’t provide for themselves without the white man.

Mental and intellectual reserve for loving and sacrificing for the building one’s own race

Lincoln was kind but outspoken concerning the detrimental, race-afflicting, loving of comfort of the black man. He realized that love of comfort and attachment to the white man, not the lack of material or political success, had to be overcome if the black should ever progress toward the stature of the white man:

> “There is much to encourage you. For the sake of your race you should sacrifice something of your present comfort for the purpose of being as grand in that respect as the white people.” (Lincoln, *Collected Works* 5:373)

Foundation theology

Now, back to foundation theology, as to genealogy (Nu. 36.5-13) and genetics, which the Hebrews also built upon: A person that has a phenotype that features a Japhethic trait but does not have white skin as a Northern European may have to look into his or her family genealogy for further study. Nevertheless, a person of two different races, for instance, a Japhethic (white) and Semitic (red) or Japhethic and Hamitic (black) person can use the dominant/sub-dominant race method to calculate his or her percentage of each race through genealogy. Phenotype alone usually works generally, but genealogy and DNA studies can take it further. Genealogy even goes back to Adam and Eve before the great flood, and afterward, Noah and his wife, the progenitors of all mankind. All people are related in some sense even though they have been scattered among many nations and peoples. Collectively, you can notice some are similar and others different, giving evidence of their generations of a separate, genealogical and genetic culture.

Skin color does not give the full picture. Bone structure, IQ, personality traits and other factors are a part of race and genetics, but phenotype works generally very well as to getting a general idea of the genetic make-up of a person.

Hebrew extinction: no Hebrews and Jews exist today

By the way, no one today can be a Hebrew and genealogical Jew. Hebrew law demands that a Hebrew person have a continuous (no miscegenation or broken genealogical chain) patrilineal register (Nu. 36.5-13, Ezra 2.61-63). Recorded religious law (Numbers 36.5-13) gives evidence to the wise that the genealogy of the so-called "Jewish" of our modern day is not the same as the ancient people of God and such irreligious impostors fail the Hebrew requirements to be part of the chosen, genealogical race, which biblically and explicitly disallows them any inheritance in the land (Israel).

Cult making a religious rule to change the genealogical rule of Nu. 36:5-13

The Herzl Matrilinealists seemingly changed this very important genealogical, Hebrew law among themselves so as it would fog up and not expose their lack of required Hebrew, patrilineal genealogy and identity. Their made-up matrilineal law directly opposes the real law (Dt. 4.2, Nu. 36.5-13) and obviously to the more learned, reveals their fraud. As Christ-deniers and anti-Christians, they have a religious system that resembles ancient Judaism but only in part, excluding faith and genealogical, inheritance law.

Many unlearned Christians have been deceived by the myth that the "Jewish" are Hebrews and Jews, and the world is being led by deceivers, turning things upside down through the biblical ignorance of their victims. Myth is powerful. Israel and God's real estate has been taken by genealogical impostors. Not, only that, so has the behind-the-curtain leadership and government of the US!

Unlearned Christians deceptively failed to acknowledge the genealogical law (Nu. 36.5-13) and misleadingly implied that the "Jewish", having no required register, are Hebrew tribal members

Anti-Christian deception and myth has taken the world. It has deceived many admired Christians. The modern "Jewish" actually misrepresents and defame the patriarchs with their made-up, fraudulent matrilineal laws. The "Jewish" are a cult with members who were proselyted through non-Torah-register holding groups, not the ancient people of God, who were required to follow continuous, genealogical, patrilineal parenthood law and even prove it as Ezra the priest (Ezra 7.1-5) and the authors of the New Testament as they explained the patrilineal succession and messiahship of the Lord Jesus Christ (Mt. 1.16, Luke 3.23).

No Hebrew tribes exist today

One drop of Semitic blood or Manasseh blood would not establish the requirements to be a Hebrew tribal heir. By the way, even though they were scattered abroad, the twelve tribes were united in faith at the time of Jesus and afterward as James 1:1 mentions. Nevertheless, they eventually became extinct.

Covenant of Ezra

There can be no legitimate priests or Cohen's today; they have no continuous, consecutive, patrilineal lineage. They are as and even with less genealogical proof than the half-breed children who were separated rejects of the Ezra congregation (Ezra 10) and the Covenant.

Impossible “Jewish” Hebrew-replacement theology

I think one of the most harmful myths in America has been the teaching that the modern “Jewish” people are the people of old, who possessed acceptable Hebrew genetics and genealogy. Seemingly, Dumitru Duduman, Gordon Robertson, Henry Gruver, David Pawson and others have made this eschatological, misleading and overthrowing mistake. They seem to have followed the anti-Christian elite, “Jewish” Hebrew-replacement theology and a false sense of “Zionism”, which I prove reforming a genealogical, Hebrew tribe and a priesthood is impossible also in chapter VIII.

Many pastors and teachers do not understand the Hebrew inheritance law

Mr. Pawson made a big mistake by believing he met "Jews" from the lineage of Manasseh. Mistakenly, he failed to recognize there is no tribe of Levi (“Israel in the New Testament” 00:37:07-27) either. The modern Jewish have no consecutive, patrilineal genealogy at all. They cannot make a legitimate, Torah-required register. If they have just begun it a few generations back, it would not suffice. True lineage would have to be patrilineal all the way back to the times of Jesus, and even Numbers 36:5-13, which is the inheritance law.

Mr. Gruver was deceived concerning biblical genealogy and genetics. He was evidently thinking (“Ezekiel 38… Genealogy Study” 00:00:00-40) along the lines of a false eschatology and return of God’s former chosen people before the millennium. Folks, we must apply science (logic, math and genealogy, genetics and historical demographics—anthropology) to our eschatology and theology! There can be no return of the Hebrews to Israel because they are extinct. Logically, the return was after the time of Christ (James 1.1). Christians have been misled with myth and fake-Jew return eschatology. They have swallowed the impossible, “Jewish” Hebrew-replacement theology lie.

Ezekiel 38 Interpretation And Cultural Phenomenon

The Gentile-Jewish (Herzl Matrilinealists) are not the consecutive, patrilineal, genealogical seed of Abraham nor heirs of the tribe of Judah. However, the modern-day “Jewish” in Israel may be the prelude of anti-Christianity at this time before their chief and Anti-Christ comes. The lineage of the Hebrew people and Judah is patrilineal. This can easily be seen through the first page in the first book of the New Testament. Luke also gives a genealogy of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Genealogical impossibility

Patrilineal succession is both a Written Torah (the Old Testament) genealogical and genetic requirement! The modern Jewish people are not Hebrew and do not possess these genealogical or racial qualities. The state of Israel is currently in a process of transition, but the possibility of finding a person of the Hebrew race is almost null. After the dispersion of Titus, the remaining anti-Christian Hebrew people lost their fundamental cohesiveness—forewarned (Joshua 23), and eventually a heretical and genocidal, matrilineal form of law became known among a factional and biblically fraudulent group known today as the "Jewish", who uplift their edited and extended, more modern, bible-contradicting, "oral" Torah commentary as religious authority and are not a Hebrew people.

Without keeping the Hebrew racial and religious law fastidiously, it seems the only way there could have remained a Jew, of acceptable lineage (keeping his Torah-required, genealogical and genetic identity), would be if he had walked to Siberia and allowed himself to be frozen in a glacier some time after the destruction of the temple by Titus, and then his ice-home melted recently and he became unfrozen in our time. Not so likely! Nevertheless, the lawlessness and agenda of the anti-Christian, modern Jewish people will not prevent the deceased, chosen Jews (who were patrilineal) from being raised by God in his time, after the great tribulation and coming of the Lord.

Some non-Hebrew women were tolerated to be patrilineal wives in ancient Israel, but a woman married to a non-Hebrew man could not have an inheritance in Israel (Nu. 36.5-13). That is why the modern "Jewish" merely "occupy" but are not and never will be legitimate heirs of the land. Also, Israel consisted of twelve tribes, not just Judah; therefore, for twelve tribes (all of Hebrew Israel) to belong to God (Micah 5) they would have to be Christian (Mt. 2:6) and be part of the New Testament Israel of God (Gal. 6:15-16), which was the case for the saved Hebrews after the time of Jesus Christ (James 1.1). This was restoration, and fulfillment of prophecy.

Bible history, genealogy and lack of written documentation, reveal a religious hoax

A study of the Antiochus lineage and Maccabees history may help you. Sammy Davis, Jr., Marilyn Monroe and Connie Chung claimed to be "Jewish" but were definitely not people known for having been formerly attached to God as those mentioned, "And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel..." (Ezek. 38.16). Neither are those of the "Jews For Jesus" organization or other modern converts to Christianity. Even the religious elite in Israel don't have the genealogical-biology and theology as to patrilineal lineage (Nu. 36.5-13) to be a former people, "my people" (Ezek. 38.16) of God. None, even as the sons of Barzillai, have required birth certificate register (Ezra 2:61-62); which makes DNA irrelevant.

Nations have been deceived, especially through government propaganda and the Balfour Declaration. See the "PROTOCOLS OF THE MEETINGS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION". Our Congress has been deceived. They have supported modern Israel's wicked deeds financially and militarily. Deceived church ministers have put hateful, irreligious, Gentile-mongrels before God's non-Jewish, Gentile believers, politically becoming anti-Christian, Israel-firsters instead of Christian, America-firsters. What a sin against God and one's own people due to negligence of observation of lack

of written documentation (register) concerning a genealogical, genetic and theological fraud and misconception!

Let us use genealogy and Christian theology to restore our once homogeneous, dominant, race

Summing up a subject (race, genealogy, genetics and census) that can take volumes to discuss, the USA was founded by the white race, Northern Europeans, specifically, the English. They were assisted by the French and Germans to a great degree, and some other Japhethic (white) peoples. Actually, some non-N. Europeans, the Indian tribes and Blacks, fought for Americans (Patriots) and some for the British (Loyalists). Nevertheless, the contended government became a union and nation among divided peoples, with, of course, the Whites being the dominant people.

Thomas Jefferson

The clause, "All men are created equal" was a declaration from a man who had lived in the new state of Virginia, a white man who had grown up in the new land. He became a Patriot legal administrator and spoke in the same language of and to the white British legal administrators, validating in his short clause that white men from England and their descendants who had become American Patriots and were in the making of their own nation had the right to make America the United States as well as the white men of England had a right to make and rule their own country of England. Slavery of non-whites was in existence at that current time in America. He made the declaration and was an owner of slaves as well, he was absolutely not including slaves as being politically and authoritatively equal to the white man. America was not founded on upside-downism and liberalism on steroids, it was founded upon natural dignity of the white man, including the rights of dominion and his racial superiority.

Human creatures have different personalities, languages, attributes, desires, destinies, etc., even as Jacob and Esau

Race, language, economics and labor

Esau and Jacob were not equal. Jacob had blessing wherein Esau did not. In a less than parallel view, the Hebrews did not count their Hebrew slaves as equals to themselves, although they provided better benefits (Ex. 21.1) for them than other slaves. Racial preference is a natural right, and especially economically. Similarly, non-Whites were not considered equals in early America, and rightfully so. Perhaps, since the blessing (Gen. 9.27) of Noah upon Japheth after the incident in the vineyard, the precept of racial, master and servant discrimination became apparent.

Today, we hear distortions of abstract thought, especially as to the above quoted Jefferson clause. Of course, God wishes all to be saved (1 Ti. 2.1-5), regardless of his background, his color, genealogy

or genetics. Nevertheless, racial and lingual restrictions have been a necessity of government since the scattering at the Tower of Babel. This idea has been continued and promoted until and since the Puritans and separatists in America. Divine segregation, race, genealogy and genetics have biblical roots and are complimented with their own demographics, economics, culture and religion.

144,000

Early American census accounts generally were not found exposing disloyalty and infidelity (1 Ti. 5.8) to this homogeneity and privilege concept. Nevertheless, the idea of better benefits for the favored race, has naturally always been from the time of Noah and his three sons, Japheth (Gen. 10.21), Shem, and Ham (Gen. 9.24), whom we all derived from one of the progenitors of the three races, unto the scattering at the Tower of Babel unto the Hebrew law of Moses (Nu. 36.5-13) and unto the anti-miscegenation covenant of Ezra, the 144,000 and twelve united tribes (James 1.1) of the New Covenant and until today.

Race is sacred

Race must be protected. Race is sacred. It is genealogical, genetic, biological and spiritual (Genesis 9.27), and to protect it, the officials required register (Ezra 2.61-63) among the now extinct Hebrews. Many non-Hebrew, civilized nations also made their own registers. Actually, records of genealogy should be kept among all peoples. Not to say that some may have so many progenitors of another race that they have lost their dominant-race status and may be considered merely bi-racial or tri-racial, but nevertheless, as I mentioned previously, phenotype usually is sufficient to recognize the dominant sub-race of any Japhethic (white), Semitic (red as King David was described), or Hamitic (black) person.

Did the Hebrews have a right to demand genealogical register and proof of the Hebrew race (Ezra 2.61-63) to determine a priest? Of course they did. Did the Hebrews have a right to give better benefits to the Hebrew slaves than the non-Hebrew slaves? Of course they did. People of a race have a right to prefer their own race. It is simple. It doesn't have to be something generally decided by a DNA test, it is something that is decided naturally. It can be verified physically and genealogically. Did the USA and its founders and people have a right to prefer their own race? Of course they did. Did Abraham Lincoln have a right to prefer superior position to the white man in his Charleston speech? Of course he did.

Racial nihilism: its ignorance and threat to civilization

Beware. We are living in times when those who promote unnatural and contrary things to the direction and laws of God are on the rise. Race is an element of Christian religion. Anti-Christians and nihilists have withstood our religion by calling us “racists” in a derogatory way. Colorblindness is

willful negligence of determination of race, and an obstruction to biblical guidance. Anti-Christians and race desecraters have failed God and do not want to serve him, they rather go their own way as the sister-in-law of Ruth, Orpah (Ru. 1.14-15), but worse, as the son of Joiada (Ne. 13.28), whom Nehemiah contended with and chased him from himself. The anti-Christian protagonists want to tear down the trend of divine and blessed, separatist, racial establishment. Those as such and who claim race and sub-race does not exist and call those who protect religion and race "racists" are slanderous and deceived.

Providence: divine, Japhethic preservation and demographic isolation; and Hebrew inheritance through continuous, patrilineal genealogy

Even as the God-given law, concept and principle of patrilineal inheritance (Nu. 36.5-13), which was commanded by God and Moses, spiritually blessed and protected Israel according to genealogical, racial nature, and we white people (Japhethites) have been blessed and protected also through the benefits of this divine law along with New Testament fulfilling edification, even so demographic isolation and terrain shelter has naturally blessed us up until about 150 years ago. God blessed genealogical homogeneity through law for his chosen, Hebrews until the post-Titus extinction, and through nature and Providence for Whites, who after Jesus Christ, through grace and faith eventually became revealed as part of his eternal and chosen people (2 Ti. 1.9).

Whites must persevere to maintain homogeneity through provision of homogeneous demographics

Now, merely to survive as a subrace and maintain our continuing blessing from Noah (Gen. 9.27), we must struggle and seek to promote genealogical, genetic, natural blessing in every possible and spiritual way, including housing and demographic planning, finance and real estate. Forced, inter-mixed housing and Affirmative Action is a violation of the original Constitution, and it is destroying us.

Also we must remember the Scriptural guideline of patrilineal inheritance (Nu. 36.5-13) to continue our existence as an unpolluted people, or at least to the point we significantly protrude as what I perceive as the "jewel" race and can easily be distinguished as the subraces of Northern Europe, without signs of inter-racial mixture with Southern Europe, Asia or other non-Northern European peoples.

Political virus and perverted society

Our people have been and are suffering Affirmative Action, second class citizenship and other forms of persecution in the USA now. We must remember history and the fair times when white males did not have to suffer n-factor turn-downs for schooling, applications and interviews for employment. America must abolish and dissolve Affirmative Action gender and race discrimination, which harms the

Japhethic males and their posterity. Every white mother's male child is made an inferior citizen, how can they vote for politicians who do not promote the abolition of Affirmative Action?

We must return and separate or secede if reasonably possible from environments of racial pollution so as to live homogeneously in demographic isolation! Help America's whites return to the design of their Noahic blessing, and pursuit of happiness, without being assaulted and repressed through unwarranted intrusion in living and work environments. Turn Christians and America back to the divine segregation of God's scattering and reverse its opposite direction toward the return to the Tower of Babel.

Recognize myth of deceived Christians and others: don't let them steal your posterity

Myth has a big part in government. Americans are known for their Santa Claus during Christmas time. It is based on some truth: Jesus Christ was born and people brought gifts. How that relates to Santa Claus is far out of proportion though. Similarly, beginning somewhere between the Mideast and Eastern Europe/Western Asia, the Joos (a non-Hebrew people with no register) claimed themselves as Jews. They brought in Marxist ideology, hybridism, communism and the holodomor to Russia. They emigrated to America and diluted and corrupted its Christian government with non-Japhethic, non-husbandry economic and other anti-Christian ideas. Our public schools even hired Eastern Europeans as teachers as the general status quo of our once Northern European Christian hegemony deteriorated.

Ideological mannerisms can't change one's biology

Nevertheless, one could buy and wear the most expensive shtreimel and learn the biblical, ancient languages but that in itself could not change his genealogy or genetics so as to become a Hebrew. The evangelized Persians respected the racial/tribal mandate and covenant of their time, but the modern Joos (irreligious goys, Gentiles—Luke 21.24) are a mere (actually, invented) cult and do not. They can never have a Hebrew, genealogical identity and that is why they attempt to break down homogeneous governments that follow the biblical tradition of racial and cultural homogeneity. They can't undermine a people that upholds its race and culture. They could never have overthrown the US in its early stages.

Satanically forced unnecessary war among Americans

However, people and many Christians have been taught and deceived so to think such people are actual Jews/Hebrews. This myth and deception has cost the world trillions of dollars and many innocent lives through governmental changes in respect of a Jesus-deity-denying, deceptive people with a goal of a one world culture wherein they lead it. The greater Israel war movement among deluded, Zion zealots, who call themselves Christians, is from Satan. Sometimes, people learn too late and cannot prevent much of the damaging consequences of unlearnedness, myth and following heresy.

Albeit, through recognition of the truth, defending the racial attributes of the patriarchs and repentance, they can turn from their error and save their own soul. Racial and cultural (Christian) homogeneity is a virtue. (Phil. 4.8) Be like Jesus, not like Saul.

One way to God: the Lord Jesus Christ

The Philistines did not know God, but they called him "אֱלֹהֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 5.8), which I transliterate reading the Hebrew from right to left and then give my transliteration to English from left to right as, "eloh'ay yisrae'l", which means according my perception and translation, "God of Israel" (1 Samuel 5.8). In the previous verse, they noted their god Dagon, "דָּגוֹן אֱלֹהֵינוּ" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 5.7), which I transliterate reading the Hebrew from right to left and then give my transliteration to English from left to right as, "Dag'own elowh'ay-nu", which means according to my perception and translation, "Dagon god-our", or in better English, "Dagon our god" (1 Sa. 5.7). They used the same word only in a different form than that they used for the Hebrew "God of Israel" (1 Sa. 5.8), but there is a difference between a god and God. There is a difference between the God of his people and the gods of people that do not know, commit or belong to him.

Tetragrammaton

There is also a difference between having a religion and knowing God personally. Even Samuel at one time did not know (1 Sa. 3.7) the Lord, "יְהוָה" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 3.7), which I transliterate reading the Hebrew from right to left and then give my transliteration to English from left to right as, "yehovah" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 3.7), meaning from my understanding of transliterating in small letters and spelling in English beginning with a capital letter and then small letters as "Jehovah" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 3.7) or "Lord". My transliteration and spelling of the same word is not with all capitals as the KJV does in Ps. 83:18. Thus, from my prospective, my transliteration of the tetragrammaton of Ps. 83:19 (Tanach.us) is still equivalent to the transliteration "JEHOVAH" in Ps. 83:18 (KJV). Regardless, if you learn to know the Lord, if you revere him as to who he is, whether you spell his name with all capitals or just the beginning with a capital letter, you can understand Exodus 3:14, which is very important. Christians know their Lord and say his name, "Jehovah"; the "Jewish", a people who are not the same people as the ancient Hebrews, do not follow the genealogical laws of the Hebrews (Nu. 36.5-13) and do not know our savior, have a custom not to pronounce God's name. They are even irreverent toward Christianity—the only true religion, and the Messiah, Jesus Christ, who has genealogical register.

God speaks as "אֱלֹהִים" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 3.14), which I transliterate as "elohim'" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 3.14). The Hebrew word is used in a different grammatical form of the Hebrew word "God" than those explained in 1 Sa. 5:7-8 above and its spelling of the transliteration is a little different also.

The Greek OT. and NT texts are similar as to “I AM”

The two words, “I AM”, in the verse Ex. 3:14 (KJV) below, may be interpreted in a different tense by some, including myself, as “I SHALL BE” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 3.14), making the sentence according to the translation in those clauses: “I shall be who I shall be”.

> “And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.” (KJV, Ex. 3.14)

Let’s look at the Hebrew verse Exodus 3:14 in the Tanach.us text:

> “וַיֹּאמֶר אֱלֹהִים אֶל־מֹשֶׁה אֶהְיֶה אֲשֶׁר אֶהְיֶה וַיֹּאמֶר כֹּה תֹאמַר לִבְנֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל אֶהְיֶה שְׁלָחַנִי אֲלֵיכֶם׃”
> (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 3.14)

I would paraphrase the Hebrew verse in the Tanach.us text, “And God said unto Moses, I Shall Be Who I Shall Be, and he said, thus you shall say unto the sons of Israel, I Shall Be sent me unto you”. (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 3.14)

The word for “God” (KJV), the second word in the English sentence, is the same word as “אֱלֹהִים” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 3.14), according to my transliteration, “elohim'” in the Tanach.us text. Then further along in the verse, according to my paraphrastic language, God tells Moses to tell the sons of Israel, “I AM” (KJV) or “I Shall Be” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 3.14), my interpretation and transliteration , has sent me unto you. The Scripture differentiates God and his person of eternity according to different names: first through the verse as “elohim'” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 3.14), as I transliterate the word “God” and interpret in the Tanach.us text, and then when he, God himself, enlightens Moses, “אֶהְיֶה” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 3.14)—(e'heye'h, the last h silent)—“I AM” (KJV) or “I Shall Be” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 3.14), according to my interpretation and transliteration of the Tanach.us text.

The Greek Septuagint (LXX), an earlier book than the Hebrew, Masoretic text, is a little different as to Ex. 3.14. God says to Moses, “I am The One Who Is” (my trans.), or another way to interpret the verse, “I am The Being” (my trans.) according to my perception of the Greek text (Brenton Septuagint, Ex. 3.14). In the NT text, Jesus says, according to my interpretation and paraphrastic translation of the Greek text, “… before Abraham came into being, I AM” (Westcott and Hort, John 8.58). Both, the OT. Greek text (Brenton Septuagint, Ex. 3.14) and the NT Greek text (Westcott and Hort, John 8.58) have “ego eimi” (my transliteration), meaning “I am” (my trans.). Regardless, God is eternal: He was, He is, and He shall be. (Rev. 1.8)

God in two places at the same time

The person of God in two different places at the same time: unseen form (KJV, John 1.18) in heaven and corporeal form in earth: “LORD” (KJV, Gen. 18.1, Gen 19.24)

You can also understand Genesis 19:24-27, wherein “Jehovah”, which I transliterated and interpreted (above) from the Tanach.us text (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 3.14), is equivalent to the word “Lord” in the verse 24 (KJV) text below. Either way you use the word from either text in Gen. 19:24 (KJV), the Lord is in two places at the same time:

> [24] Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven; [25] And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. [26] But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt. (Gen. 19.24-27, KJV)

Forms of God

God has been unseen in his highest form and corporeal in his flesh form. No one has ever seen Him in his highest form (KJV, John 1.18): “No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.” (KJV, John 1.18)

The Lord can come in the flesh as he chooses. He spoke to Adam in the garden (Gen. 3.9). Adam and Eve's clothes of skin were made by him, “Lord God” (Gen. 3.21). He was the first leather designer. He clothed our progenitors.

God in corporeal form

Yeshua hamashiach (Jesus the Christ) is Lord. He is God in the corporeal form of the Son. He created the universe:

> “[14] In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins: [15] Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: [16] For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: [17] And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.” (Colossians 1:14-17)

Also, his genealogy is patrilineal—he had legitimate, continuous (no broken chain of patrilineal progenitors) pedigree and register (Matthew 1:1-17, Luke 3:23-38). He fulfilled the coming of a prophet like himself through a Hebrew tribe prophesied by Moses, “מֵאַחֶיךָ” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt. 15.18), transliterated by me, “... m*a*y-a*h*-h′a*y*-h′a*h*”—meaning through my interpretation, “… from your brethren” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt. 18.15). This is mentioned in Acts 3:18-24 (KJV). There can be no other messiah to fulfill the prophecy of the one to come after Moses (Dt. 18.15) because the Hebrew tribes became extinct. We know Jesus Christ came through the tribe of Judah. (Mt. 1.1-3, 21, KJV)

CHAPTER VIII

Fulfilling And Overcoming

Cults and impostors

The modern “Jewish” are cultist proselytes, not God's tribal people. They don't have register and they don't have a gene pool for a Hebrew messiah. They can't bring a messiah from a continuous, patrilineal lineage through their mixed and matrilineal gene pool, especially one as at the giving of commandments at Horeb. They are no less defiled (Ezra 2.61-63) than the Old Testament Gentiles and the rejects at the Ezran congregation (Ezra 10).

Nevertheless, they have deceived many Christians as to a false return of the extinct Hebrews. They are anti-Christians (“Jewish” Gentiles... Luke 21.24) and impostors. They occupied Israel through terrorism and Zion Revisionism pseudo-theology.

There are many myths, erring prophecies and cults today. There are many Jewish people, Gentiles, (Luke 21.24): not patrilineal Hebrews (Numbers 36.5-13), who study the Torah and do not know the Lord. Some become discouraged with their false religion and become atheists. Even if one did repent and believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, it could not make him a Hebrew or a genealogical and genetic Jew.

Divination forbidden (Dt. 18.10-14), necromancy and seeking the dead condemned (1 Sa. 28.7)

In 1 Samuel 28, we find an interesting study on familiar spirits (imitating but not of God) and divination through a female necromancer “בַּעֲלַת־אֹוב” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 28.7), which I transliterate “ba ah lat-o'*wv*” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 28.7). As a ventriloquist can seem to make a puppet speak and entertain an audience, a necromancer similarly, I presume, would speak for someone from the dead. Nevertheless, in verse 13, she (the necromancer) did more than that, she brought up and saw “אֱלֹהִים” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 28.13), which I translate as, assumed “gods”, “divine officials” or a “god”, and which I transliterate as “elohi'm”. So, to paraphrase, the necromancer saw an appearance of someone of high spiritual significance coming up from the earth. She described the form, and mentioned the robe, and Saul knew it was Samuel. (1 Sa, 28.14). Then, Samuel, who had died, spoke to Saul and reproved him.

Therefore, the Scripture lets us know that seeking information from one of those who have passed was accomplished through the necromancer and divination, a condemned practice. Saul had broken all his bridges with God and turned to the unrighteous (the necromancer) to find answers for himself. He was told of his penalty for not obeying God and his soon death. (1 Sa. 28.16-20)

Faith, obedience, principles and foundation building

Living for God requires understanding Bible principles, which are based on faith and Scripture. When you learn mathematics, you learn how to add, subtract, multiply and divide. There are principles to follow and it works. Correct math doesn't lie to you.

When you study biblical marriage, it works by principle also. You can't just change it because you would like to justify your life circumstances or the emotions of someone. No. Biblical principle must be followed so the person can adjust his or her life to meet it. Compromising is a sign of confusion or spiritual weakness. People wander in confusion for years at times, maybe their whole life. Some live in illegitimate relationships even as others continue to relapse in drug addiction. There seems to be no cessation of their defiling themselves. To break that curse (perhaps generational), learning to follow biblical principle and truth is necessary, whatever the cost of the desires.

We have people today compromising their lives and sinning. They have heard the word of God but changed their direction from it to fit their evil desires. Many have married several times. Some have lived in adultery for years. Others twist the Scripture and lead their audience into accepting adultery and even encourage them to partake in it! People obviously evil as such have even desired to be prophets, leaders and teachers, and many deceived people have followed them.

Instead of looking unto God and biblical principles, they perverted and wandered in their confusion, and took advantage of the ignorance of their adherents! Narcissists and luke-warmers evidently were not really reproved. The consensus of American religion and their ancient language illiterate beta's has been normalized with heresy.

You shall know them by their fruits

God will forgive anyone who comes to him in true repentance, and he will give wisdom freely; there is no need to continue struggling to find answers. The life of those looking for answers from others than God and the written word ends in catastrophe. Some have been so deviate, they denied the deity of Christ and evaded (Dt.4.2) genealogical commandments. You shall know them by their fruits. (Matthew 7.20) They will do things contrary to God's direction (Gal. 5.19-21). Their life and fleshly manifestation will not bear fruit of the Spirit (Gal. 5.22-23). It will bear an existence of futility even if it looks successful for a while.

> [23] For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king." (1 Sa. 15.23)

The Ten Commandments and understanding the name of God

Shavuot study: The Talmud is in defiance of God

Remember Exodus 20:1-5. Let us not bow down to or honor anti-Christians and their symbols, especially the fraudulent, Herzl Matrilinealists—an artificial cult claiming to be Jews: I call them Joos at times when I write to differentiate they are not the ancient people of God. Besides their genealogical differences, those who have rejected Jesus Christ are not friends of God, but rather enemies.

Those who have disregarded Numbers 36:5-13 and made up their own plan and rules to inherit the land of Israel are not followers of the commandments (Dt. 4.2). They distort history and are pseudo-intellectuals. It is dangerous to go by mere biased opinion rather than to strictly obey (1 Sa. 15.23) the word of God. When they lift up God's name are not they in vain (Ex. 20.7) when they fictitiously abuse the name of his Son, Jesus, translated "salvation", who is his only begotten and divine lineage!

They will not be cleansed for their iniquity.

Also, the boys that stay away from the ham sandwiches and disregard the words of Peter and Timothy (1 Ti. 4:4-5) but claim they don't have to be grafted in as all Gentiles (Luke 21.24) may have a big surprise ahead of them. If we really respect the name of God our father, we will respect the name of his Son, who is our savior. If we really believe in God, we believe in the Son also, who created our world. (Col. 1.12-16)

Don't think "Jewish" Christians are Hebrew, they are from a cult

Some "Jewish" followers of Jesus Christ (Yeshua hamashiach) fail in genealogical and theological doctrine, even so much as to follow Talmudic teaching rather than Christian teaching. Rabbinical history teaching is not elevated as Christian revelation (Col. 2.16, 17). Let us pray that the Lord refine such and ourselves. Also, don't confuse "Jewish" believers that err genealogically with the "Jewish" heretics that do not believe and blaspheme. There is a big difference from the Christian who came from a "Jewish" cult and the person of the cult who never believed in Jesus.

No matter how much study ultra-Orthodox Jewish tradition requires, no one in Israel can acquire Jew-hood. No one under matrilineal law can achieve the required gene pool of patrilineal law (Nu. 36.5-13; Ezra 10.3; Dt. 4.2; Ezra 2.61, 62; Ruth 4.18-22). Let us honor our New Testament writers who gave us very important genealogies of our saviour in Matthew and Luke (Mt. 1.16, Luke 3.23), and let no one deceive us to think Hebrew pedigree can be achieved otherwise than through patrilineal law.

There are three eras of law: first law (Ge.-Nu.), second law (Dt.-Mal.) and fulfillment of the law (New Testament). Exodus belongs to the first law era and is strict. Changes and edification (although less complete than fulfillment) were made in the second law era, especially as to marriage and divorce (Dt. 24.1-3).

Fulfillment era

The last era, which we are living in, gives us fulfillment. We can see this in fulfillment in a study of the names of God (relating to Shavuot) and the works of Yeshua. “Eheyeh asher eheyeh” (Ex. 3.14), which I mentioned and explained in the last chapter, spoken by God unto Moses, gives us insight. Some suggest: “I shall be who I shall be”.

Now, considering this with another verse having to do with being respectful and honoring God’s name, the word “שָׁוְא” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 20.7), which I tranliterate as “sha' ve”, means “emptiness” or “vanity”. When we lift up God's name, we must do it in a way that gives him honor of who he is, including his Fathership and divine lineage of the Son (Yeshua). To think that God (Gen. 1.26) has created and ruled this world without Jesus is not crediting God the Father totally, it is partial and lacks a great part of the creation picture. Jesus created our universe in the form of God the Son. (Col. 1:15-17) He is the “image” of the Father. (Col. 1:15)

The KJV says the LORD “will not hold him guiltless” that takes his name in vain:

> [7]Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. (Ex. 20.7)

We can see in our prayer when we use “in the name of Yeshua” and “in the name of Jesus” that we are not void of honoring the commandment, and we can deduce from verse 7 of Ex. 20 that we can be cleansed “יְנַקֶּה” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 20.7), which I transliterate as “ye naq qayh'”, meaning “he shall be cleansed”, whereas those who refuse or deny the deity of Jesus (Yeshua) with the Father cannot be cleansed, or will not be held “guiltless” in the KJV (Ex. 20.7).

It is easy to honor God by faith, even as a child. “For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.” (Rom. 10.13) Thus, we must preach and teach Jesus to those who have not heard.

Eternal rest in Jesus Christ

We can see fulfillment in one-day of the week rest unto permanent and eternal rest. It is easily understood that the author of the book of Hebrews attributed (having known the old covenant law) the sabbath day as the seventh day of the week (Ex. 20.11). Yeshua said, “It is finished” his last moment on the cross. He completed his work that God had given him to do in order that we might have life. God completed all the creation in six days and he rested on the seventh day. Jesus (Yeshua) is the “rest” people need to enter!

> “[3] For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the

world. [4] For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works." (Heb. 4.3-4)

Consciousness And Death: What It Is

Life begins at conception and the formation of consciousness. God has given us in his design an ability to grow mentally so as we understand and know some things about our beginning, and right from wrong without formal education as we develop. We have a greater moral capacity than other creatures. Consciousness is a part of life going forward.

The soul continues

Death, on the other hand, is something that may be perceived physically as something ending and but yet spiritually still going forward. A dead body no longer speaks or has life in as it did when it was living. Continuation and living life with others ceases. The deceased and natural form of the body is no longer conscious of others. The Apostle Paul related to death as a temporary sleep (Thes. 4.14). As to physics and theology, from one view, it seems it is a form of physical unconsciousness and inactivity before an awakening to eternity, before the judgment of God and the realization of the transformation of reality.

Death is like a bridge that must be crossed to reach the other side, from the present to eternity.

It is very important that you are prepared to meet your maker before you cross that bridge. God will not justify a person who ignores the salvation through Jesus Christ, God's only begotten son. Realize in this world what a great sacrifice and act of love God has done for you, paying for all your sins, inherent, committed or non-committed, by the suffering and death on the cross.

Christian absence from the body and presence with the Lord

People can take comfort in the death of a believer in Jesus Christ. They can know that the person will be with the saints for eternity.

[8] We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. [9] Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him. [10] For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad. [11] Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences. (2 Cor. 5.8-11)

After death and before the judgment day facing accountability to God, the soul continues, it does not expire

As the unconscious corporeal entity returns to dust, the soul that lived in it continues. Note, according to Luke 16:19-31, the existence of the soul (conscious and knowledgeable) of Abraham and Lazarus was in comfort, and the rich man was suffering torment. He was able to sense the uncomfortable temperature of the environment and realize its eternal separation from the dwelling of the righteous. Verse 23 states that the former rich man was in Hades as he was speaking, impliedly at the time his brothers were still living. He was in a flame (v. 24).

In reply to him concerning his brothers, Abraham said let them hear from Moses and the prophets (v. 29)—a time during the Old Testament. According to the narrative, Abraham had knowledge of those living after him (Moses and the prophets) and the future—manifesting a growth in time and knowledge of his consciousness.

Also, an uncanonical book, The Book of Enoch, has some interesting thoughts about the subject of post-death: Hades and suffering before judgment day. We find even the wicked and Saul, an erring leader of Israel who formerly prophesied, through divination, have realized (1 Sa. 28.11-19) the continuation of a righteous man who died and passed away in his corporeal entity (but came up in the sight of the woman of divination wrapped with a robe—my transliteration of the Grk., “diploi'da” (Brenton Septuagint, 1 Sa. 28.14)—and translation, “double robe(?)” I transliterate the Heb., “me i'yl” (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1. Sa. 28.14). Saul realized it was Samuel, a man accustomed to wearing a robe (1. Sa. 2.19, 15.27-28).

No purgatory nor amelioration of punishment after death

“And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:” (He. 9.27)

The selling of indulgences by the Roman Catholics was condemned by Luther. No one can relieve his sin other than faith in Jesus Christ and repentance (while he is living, of course). If anyone thinks he can, he seemingly denies the fact that Jesus paid for all sin at once or falsely assumes that repentance for sin is not necessary. (See Hebrews 9:1-28.)

The New Testament is authoritative. After dying, there is nothing that can be done to make amends to sin. The residence of the wicked after death is not temporary so as one may pass to a better place.

> [25] But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. [26] And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass

from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence. (Lk. 16.25-26)

A gambler of his life is not wise if he thinks he can go to heaven as a sinner and have his sins purged after he dies. He is in denial to faith and Christ, who already paid for past, present and future sins. Repentance restores fellowship with God. A Christian's lack of peace for a sin is remedied by his repentance, not by appeasing financial desires of an erring minister. By the way, Bingo is not a game that exercises faith and giving.

Judgment of the lawless

Not all people who say they are Christians actually are. Some say one thing and do another. Such do not have personal relationships with Jesus because he will say that he never knew them (Mt. 7.23). Never means not that He knew them at one time and they departed, but they were always spiritually lost (not found).

> 21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. (Mt. 7. 21-23)

God has the ability to make the deteriorated and decomposed corpse (even mere skeleton) come to life with the soul and live again

Group resurrection

Evidently, Isaiah thought that God had the ability to raise the corpse unto life. (Is. 26.19) After listening to God, so did Ezekiel (ch. 37). Later, after the return from Babylon, some of the righteous among the Maccabees suffered torment from the wicked adversary expecting body restoration and more through resurrection unto life. (2 Macc. 7.14)

Single person resurrection

Jesus Christ raised a man named Lazarus from the dead after four days (John 11.1-44); Peter after kneeling down and praying, and then looking at her body, told Tabitha, also known as Dorcas, to arise. She did and he presented her alive (Acts 9.36-41); Paul embraced Eutychus and his life was in him (Acts 20.9-10). Jesus himself was resurrected from the grave (Matthew 28.1-20), then, was seen of his disciples forty days (Acts 1.3). Afterward, he ascended into heaven (Acts1.1-11).

Evidence of life-resurrecting presence remaining in the bones of one of God's anointed who had passed

Sometimes God is not done with a person:

> And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band *of men*; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet. (2 Ki. 13.21)

Resurrection is a New Testament teaching as well as the Old Testament. The Sadducees were blinded in theological error (Mt. 22.23), whereas the Pharisees were not (Acts 23.6-9). If the former had really understood the law, they would have expected further revelation through a new covenant, which the Apostle Paul and Christians realized.

Cults and eschatology error: impossible “Jewish” Hebrew-replacement theology

Today, Christians contend with modern “Jewish” proselytes, who in their deception expect a non-Hebrew messiah. Modern Gentile impostors of Hebrews are a cult that generally promote a Zion revisionist return which happened almost 2,000 years ago among a Hebrew, genealogical people, which they are not due to not having a Hebrew gene pool. They are mere Herzl Matrilinealists and are not even a patrilineal people (Nu. 36.5-13) as the Sadducees and Pharisees were.

Beyond

The future continues. Everyone is accountable for the way he lives. There is penalty especially for not believing on the Son of God, and for other disobedience. Jesus Christ himself warned (Mark 9.43-48) of disobedience and the judgment. Hell has a place to go, it is not the end.

> 14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. (Rev. 20.14-15)

Consciousness and life

When a person awakens to the truth and believes on the Lord Jesus Christ, there is a change in his life, mind and soul. His consciousness goes to a higher level. His conscience is relieved and elevated. He has a more full understanding. He can find and experience true peace through talking, confessing sins, giving thanks, seeking and sharing development with God. Jesus will not turn away anyone who calls upon him:

> And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved. (Acts 2.21)

If you have not done so, pray this prayer: “Father in heaven, I believe from my heart in your son, Jesus Christ, that he died for me and paid for my sins. I believe you raised him up and that you will raise your believers up unto everlasting life. Amen.”

> [9] That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. [10] For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. (Rom. 10.9-10)

There is reward for faith and obedience; it gives life. Eternal life is for the Christian, for anyone who puts his faith in the Son of God, who paid for all our sins: past, present and future. If a person calls upon God in this faith before they pass away, they can rest that they have a wonderful life with him forever. Christians can know (2 Cor. 5.1-5) from God and the written Word now in their earthly stay that they have assurance as to eternal life (1 John 5:9-15) in the future. The Lord lives within the Christian and it is noticeable. Christians can acknowledge God living in them and giving them spiritual fruit (Gal. 5.22-23), revelation and a greater insight.

> [9] If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. [10] He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. [11] And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. [12] He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. [13] These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. [14] And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: [15] And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him. (1 John 5:9-15)

Baptism is a conscious act

Be baptized. The decision to go under running water is a symbolic, physical and open Christian confession to God and mankind of washing sins away:

> [16] And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord. (Acts 22.16)

Make sanctity and communion a practice

Be blameless and holy. Worship and take communion with Jesus using grape juice (or wine) and bread. You can do it in homes.

The New Testament made changes as to priestliness

Priestliness

Israel can no longer have a high priest other than Jesus Christ (Ezra 2.61-63). Only Jesus has the authority of a former priest with Urim and with Thummim (Ezra 2.63). Furthermore, it is impossible for the Jooish (the modern "Jewish" matrilineal cult) to sacrifice as the ancient Hebrews, who are now extinct. They do not have a Hebrew genealogical and genetic gene pool to produce a Jew, let alone a Levite or Cohen/priest.

At the time of Esther, men could become part of the religion of the Hebrews and be called Jews in a rhetorical (Esther 8.17) religious sense; however, they were required to respect the genealogical law (Ezra 2.61-63) as to only specified, Hebrew people being able to become or serve as a priest. The Joos are a misled Gentile (Ezra 2.61-63) cult, comparatively not as genuine concerning racial homogeneity as the Persian converts of Esther's evangelism of the law, nor able and authentic as to following patrilineal, Hebrew priest law as the Maccabees (King James Version Apocrypha, 1 Maccabees 2.1-4), and yet they have deceived many Christians and politicians. Some seem to be totally ignorant as to not understanding the Hebrew requirement of patrilineal law, wherein the Jooish, lacking a Hebrew gene pool, can never produce a patrilineal Levite. Nevertheless, they fraudulently (Nu. 36.5-13) occupy Israel now. See Luke 21:24. Beware, they do have an anti-Christian platform and the potential to offer an anti-Christ.

Regardless of the errors of cults, Christians believe in Jesus Christ, the Son of God, the messiah, the high priest of the Israel of God (Gal. 6.16), whom OT. and NT chronologies prove his register and finite genealogy.

Christians are as kings and priests

We are a body called-out and have become transformed as kings and priests, under our high priest Jesus Christ, we are saints (holy), chosen by God (Titus 1.2, 2 Ti. 1.9, Eph. 1.4), bearing fruit of the Spirit: even the radiance upon a follower and submitter's face reveals God has given him peace and joy, and it ministers to people. Let us live in faith and reverence of our maker, implementing decency and order.

Impossible red heifer sacrifice: false "Jewish" Hebrew-replacement theology

It is impossible today for the Jooish (Herzl Matrilinealists) to legitimately sacrifice as the ancient Hebrews, who are now extinct. They do not have a genetic gene pool to produce a Jew, let alone a Levite or Cohen/priest. Gentiles (Luke 21.24) as such have no ability to perform a Hebrew sacrifice

that requires ministers of genealogical Hebrew register. Therefore, they cannot perform a legitimate, Red Heifer Sacrifice.

Jooish Hebrew-Replacement Theology Is False (Nu. 36.5-13; Ezra 10.3; Dt. 4.2; Ezra 2.61, 62; Ruth 4.18-22)

The Jooish are not Hebrews/Jews. The Hebrews became extinct. A person that could not meet the genealogical requirements of the Covenant of Ezra was not considered a Jew. Hence, a Gentile. Christians must recognize the non-Hebrew (Nu. 35.5-13), genealogical error of the modern "Jewish" frauds and heretics.

It should be noted that if those among the Ezran Congregation were later to be designated as "Jews (members of a Hebrew subrace), then to equally designate the descendants of those that were polluted and separated from the congregation also as "Jews" would be patriarchally defamatory and genealogically fraudulent! Such are members of an anti-Christian, cult, not a continuous, patrilineal, genealogical Hebrew entity. No one can legitimately claim himself as a Jew and member of the now extinct, Hebrew tribe. Such mockers attempt to circumvent the prerequisites of Hebrew inheritance and genealogical law.

People have a misconception of how Hebrew inheritance genealogy worked (Nu. 36.5-13), especially Jooish Gentiles. They fail to realize that the Jews, a Hebrew and patrilineal tribe, became extinct some time after the destruction of Jerusalem (70 AD). The "Jewish" of today are not as those of ancient Judaism. Even after the resurrection, the post-church Hebrews still held the covenant of Ezra sacred, which regarded the patrilineal genealogical lineage and Hebrew gene pool. However, after being scattered, they failed to keep it and became extinct. There is no Hebrew gene pool today. A Jew cannot be produced from the made-up group, now Herzl Matrilinealists (circumventors), who call themselves Jews. They are a pseudo-intellectual Gentile people with an artificial, matrilineal history of lineage, not the same people as the Jews, patrilineal, Hebrews of old.

Continuity and Y-DNA

Question: Why can't the Cohen (priest) class qualify for patriarchal inheritance in Israel?

Answer: Although some of this muddled, prestigious group does show male, Semitic genetic traits, all are only unacceptable, pariah-mongrels if they have patrilineal, Hebrew breakage according to "בְּרִית" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ezra 10.3), which I transliterate from my perception of Biblical Hebrew as "beri'th" and modern Hebrew, "beri't" (almost "brit"), which I translate as the KJV does also, "covenant" (Ezra 10.3); and, "תּוֹרָה" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ezra 10.3), which I

transliterate as "tora'h", and translate as “law”. They don't have the required continuous, patrilineal, Hebrew, genealogical requirements to be Hebrew, and consequently an heir (KJV, Nu. 36.5-13).

Written record necessary: register

Non-Jacobean biological groups or hybrid generations actually cannot qualify—it only took one occurrence of miscegenation and pedigree collapse to disqualify seed (partial descendants) from Ezran Israel. No matter how many Y-DNA tests a “Jewish” person takes who claims he is a Jew, anywhere in his “Jewish” matrilineal lineage that a male parent bases his genealogical claim, if there is any collapse or breakage from a Hebrew, patrilineal lineage, then it fails the continuity test. More importantly, a written record of register is necessary (Ezra 2:61-63). No one in the modern world has displayed such a register. A person cannot serve as a legitimate priest without it. Yes, written documents were necessary to prove heritage even in times before Christ.

Since mongrelization among the priesthood and Levitic ministry was considered a defilement of the covenant by Nehemiah, and furthermore, the compromising Jews of his time were considered detestable, especially as leaders, the USA or no other nation should have allowed such people who claim to be the ancient people of God, but contrarily, are of a mixed-blood racial culture, to have a position of honor or authority among them.

> 27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives? 28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.
> 29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites. (Ne. 13.27-29)

Remember the healthy, founders’ thought toward white homogeneity in the 1700s, and how theological impostors and antagonists of homogeneity have attempted to destroy Japhethic posterity.

Jesus, the temple and the meeting place of God

The second temple was destroyed around 70 AD, but as for the meeting place between God and his believers, it has to be built upon faith in the Son of God. “Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.” (John 2.19)

Christians are individually and collectively a temple, God dwells in his people: “Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?” (1 Cor. 3.16) The disciples gathered in an upper room and sought God, they did not need the second temple any longer. Many people received the Holy Spirit not long after at Pentecost (Acts 2).

Futile new temple built by man

"Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God." (2 Thes. 2.4) The anti-Christ will sit in the temple of God. This temple cannot be the second temple because it was destroyed by the Romans as Jesus foretold (Luke 21.6). Therefore, since Jerusalem has a fake-Jew presence with Gentile Herzl Matrilinealists (Luke 21:24) who claim a return which already occurred about 2,000 years ago (James 1.1), a people who do not have the required registry to be a Hebrew (Ezra 2.61-63), a people who have no eligible priests to perform sacrificial acts as those before the coming of Jesus, the platform of a people who seem will accept a fake leader and fake messiah is already there, and many Christians are deceived.

The Herzl Matrilinealists, who falsely and as impostors love to call themselves Jews, are not a genealogical or theological pure people and never can be unless they repent of their unbelief and distortion of the Scriptures. They must present faith in Jesus Christ, who did have register and genealogical inheritance. Even learning of him could not re-establish a broken genealogical chain and make them Hebrew. The believing Hebrews, who were God's chosen people (Galatians 6.15-16), held their continuous, patrilineal genealogy and kept their register (a Torah requirement).

The anti-Christ and his destruction

The scene for the anti-Christ to sit in the temple may arise from apostate Judaism and Herzl Matrilinealism, which is current in Israel today and no Hebrews can be found. Since there is no Hebrew gene pool, he (the anti-Christ) will not and cannot possess an acceptable patrilineal pedigree to be a Hebrew nor fulfill the Hebrew, genealogical prophecy of Moses (Dt. 18.15-19). Even if the world were destroyed through war (Isaiah 24), Israel will remain and someone will have to rule the remainder of the people left. Then later, after the sixth angel (Rev. 16.12) and the gathering of Armageddon (Rev. 16.16), when the anti-Christ is destroyed by Jesus Christ at his coming, Jesus will set up his millennial kingdom.

Jesus' fulfillment of the law changed the concept of war and righteousness

The Old Testament and war: priests, leaders and warriors:

> [3] The LORD *is* a man of war: the LORD *is* his name. [4] Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea. [5] The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone. (Exodus 15.3-5)

War after the departure of bondage in Egypt: death and slaying of children

God brought Israel out of bondage and commanded his people to war against their enemies if they were not willing to make peace and pay tribute to them. (Dt. 20.11-15) Dominance and war aggression was the new role of the Israelite. One culture was promoted—Hebrew culture. God was their leader and those subject to them would have been subject to his blessings. However, if they resisted, they were considered enemies and when they were overtaken with siege, every one of their males was to be killed with the sword. (Dt. 20.13)

That was the manner of warfare against nations afar off. Nevertheless, of the nations they were to inherit, they were to kill everything that breathed. (Dt. 20.16-18)

War crime during the times of the kings in Israel

Joab was what I would call a military leader similar to what a four-star general would be in the US today. He was a skilled warrior and even fought hand-to-hand at times. However, he was not a straight man in the eyes of David, a man later to become king of Israel. Joab used betrayal methods and made war against peace. (1 Kings 2.5) Leadership has benefits but it also has penalties when wrongs are made. King David, giving advice to his son Solomon after he took the throne, wanted Joab to be punished before he died. (1 Kings 2.6)

War crime: even God’s anointed (King David) made mistakes

David was a great man of God. He became a wonderful and brave warrior. He defeated many enemies. However, although David loved God and wanted to be great for him, he made a terrible mistake. He misused his R & R, so to speak. He fell in lust for another warrior's (Uriah) wife, and had him killed (2 Sa. 11.15) so he could take her for his own wife. He had military authority but abused it for his own lust. This would be considered today in the US at least as a form of manslaughter if a military leader had his subordinate killed on purpose so he could take advantage of his wife. War crime comes in many forms.

Righteousness is expected in war and peace

God did not allow King David to get away with his sins. He was punished severely. The Lord brought judgment upon David for his wickedness; he and his posterity suffered, “Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house” (2 Sa. 12.10). God brought troubles (defilement that could not be reconciled—Dt. 24.4) upon David within his own house and his immediate surroundings (2 Sa. 12.11). The Lord struck the child that Uriah's wife bare to David, and the child died (2 Sa. 12.18). David's daughter, Tamar, was raped (2 Sa. 13.14). Absalom killed Ammon, his brother, for the outrageous act he committed against his sister (2 Sa. 13.28-29). Absalom was eventually killed (2 Sa. 18.9). All this heartache came upon David because he did not follow God's commandment—“Thou shalt not commit adultery” (Ex. 20.14).

David repented of the sin, and his fellowship was restored with God. Of course, he could not bring Uriah back to life and restore his victim's marriage, but he was sorry for what he had done and recognized his error. He did not deny his mistake and try to cover up his actions afterward nor did he just give up; he was ready to try again (Ps. 51). God had used Nathan the prophet to turn the king's direction back to Himself. Since Bathsheba's husband was no longer alive, she was no longer bound to him as a wife (1 Cor. 7.39), and David was lawfully permitted to keep her as a wife. Afterward, he continued to live the precious, obedient life that he once lived but his life was not the same that it had been before.

God faithfully fulfilled his promises of good still to David, but nevertheless, David's life suffered severe affliction. Even though God had freely given him many good things, he paid a tremendous price for his sin. Eventually, Israel and Judah began to war against one another. The sins of people bring God's judgment. Adultery is a plague to an individual and nation, murder is a plague to an individual and nation, and sin is a plague to an individual and nation.

There is only one righteous way of dissolving a sinful sexual relationship—repentance! Repentance means making a “change” from sin unto obeying God, making a change by doing things God's way, by listening to God's direction, by listening to God's word—the Holy Bible. I hope there is not anything in your life preventing you from carrying out the great commission or delighting in the will of the Lord with joy. God desires that you have the very best in life—which only comes through recognition of God's commandments, followed with obedience.

Personal repentance and reflections of King David and Psalm 51

I have recognized in my own life, and under much different circumstances than that of King David, the pain that sin causes, and I’ve recognized not only how it hurt me but others that I have loved and cared for. I can’t go back in time and turn the waters back that have flowed down the rivers, nor change my past sins and the hurt they’ve caused.

However, knowing my own repentance and God’s forgiveness, I have been able every time I fall to recover. God’s grace and forgiveness gives me power to develop knowing that God has forgiven me and is with me. He wants me to continue on for him. He renews me with peace and a clear mind, and I don’t have to suffer a blurred, destructive way, a way of rebellion, a way that is not in line with God, which brings so much grief.

Hopefully, my repentance and hope to renew my walk with God will be recognized by those who know me so as they will find at least some relief for the unhappiness I’ve caused them. God will not despise me for a broken and contrite heart, amen.

As to war: how do Christians relate the Old Testament with the New Testament

The New Testament and war: intellectualism, evangelism and leading people to Christ

> "[3] For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: [4] (For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) [5] Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; [6] And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled." (2 Cor. 10.3-6)

Vietnam

War is 24/7/continuous. It never stops. The Russians and anti-Hebrew religious based cults teach us this. No one is immune to innate desire and conspiracy. However, we do not live in ancient Israel nor are we commanded the same rules of old because we have new teachings from the New Covenant/Testament. Nevertheless, somehow Islam and modern Judaism (which is anti-Hebrew) infiltrated the military of the US. Satan controls from high places. It was not a matter of ethics of former Christian dominance but rather compromise.

You can't have a nation if you do not have a military. When the US began, it had great men who fought for it. Whether they were right or wrong, especially by resisting through violent protest—and as a general New Testament rule violent protest is hardly ever justified—by the time our ancestors came along they had a nation. On the other hand, of course Jesus Christ himself had to over-turn tables and cast the money-changers out of the temple. So there is a time when men have to righteously stand up. (Matthew 21.12-13) So do women.

Demise of biblical law and Christian advancement of white superiority

Regardless of former circumstances of revolution against Britain, the USA was still a very good nation in many ways as to promoting biblical law and its fulfillment through Christianity. Nevertheless, it wasn't perfect, became subverted with political enemies and people of power (some even behind-the-curtain promoting faction, false religion and serving their own government), and lost its founding democracy (homogeneity vision and white demographics).

The character and loyalty as to building founder-heir racial homogeneity and superiority as Ruth, daughter-in-law of Naomi, was rarely found among the post-Civil War immigrants. The fulfillment of nationalism and the goal of servitude of the Abrahamic prophecy as to a father of many nations was compromised.

Respect of founding, racial homogeneity is the glue that holds a nation together

Ruth, one of the great descendants of faith, believed in race and patrilineal law (Ruth 4.18-22). Racial homogeneity is the glue that holds a nation together; anti-genealogical and globalistic immigration tears it down. Israel was held together as long as its constituents followed patrilineal law of the Hebrews. However, after the scattering of Titus, there are no current known continuous Hebrew genealogies today. There are imitation groups such as the “Jewish” but they are not Hebrew, and their contradictory, matrilineal law attests to it.

The United States was a homogeneous country until the latter 1,800s and the white race was no longer respected as the race of Lincoln's “superior position” (chapter VII). Since, the Whites have lost their sovereignty in increments through corrupt, political, judicial and legislative events after that time until today. The people that once looked up to Whites as the founders of a great nation did not continue to hold their respect for them as heirs. Ruth did honor the rule of the Hebrews and tribe of Jews, who took her in as part of the family.

Humility and respect of the founding race is a trait of a loyal citizen but this virtue has been mocked in the last century, and morality has been despised, especially in the US. A country that despises its founders, undercuts and overthrows their descendants cannot prosper long. When nations absolve sovereignty and racial homogeneity, they invite more racial and social chaos, and it seems to be happening on a global scale with the help of a race-mixing cabal, and puppet-like, treacherous and traitorous leaders.

Since the demise of slavery and release law, and the Constitution, after the Civil War, an Affirmative Action overthrow (the early sixties) seemingly completed the devastation and controlled demolition of the Lincoln, White superiority dream. America's white, founder-heirs haven't even had an even close to equal vote since considering the quotas don’t even allow them a job due to favor toward a non-white people.

Wars and increments of loss

The circumstances of the current time are much different than the Civil War era when white men on both sides were fighting for their sovereignty. Also, even after WW I and II, great losses of sovereignty to the founding white people and their heirs have taken place.

Physical war, genealogical and tribal race, male dominance and tribute were Old Testament attributes of making peace and building a people of righteousness, but during and after Vietnam, anti-Christian intellectualism, desovereignization of the founding race and legalized tyranny controlled masses.

As early-American intellectualism and evangelism became stifled and weak, especially through anti-Christian bought-up, fake news media. The enemy became intellectually more divisive and overcame the founded, former good government. (Remember, the modern Jewish are not the same people as the ancient Jewish, nor are their contrary ideologies!) Our preachers were unlearned as to maintaining chastity and racial-cultural solidarity, and there was no one like Deborah (Judges 4.4, or even Barak!) to reprove and lead them as to follow the commandments of God. Even though righteous, white apartheid and superior position may never be recovered in a once white nation as before elite anti-Christianity and furtherance of the apostasy, Christians are still obligated to fight the continuous war against myth and deception with the word of God. We must become educated, learning the Bible and God's way of doing battle.

White Americans must overcome becoming mundane. They must desire to bond homogeneously as they formerly did. One culture must be foremost—White and Christian culture. One sovereignty—White sovereignty and our own, clean cities.

The Iran War (2025 and 2026)

The USA has seemingly become a war machine for anti-Christian Zionism. Recently, President Trump illogically threw Western hegemony and prosperity down the drain for the hope of an anti-Christian greater Israel. The country and world may face economic collapse due to an anti-Christian, controlled senate and treacherous decisions pressured by AIPAC and “Jewish”/Netanyahu influence.

Democracy (specific connotation): rule by one race or people

Etymology

The word democracy is derived from two Greek words: daymos + kratia, my transliteration. It means to my understanding, “government by the people”. ("Democracy")

Biblical use (BC)

The same word, “day'mos”, my transliteration in Numbers 3.21 (Brenton, Septuagint), seems to imply the meaning “family” or “people of a particular racial lineage”. You may see in Numbers 36:5-13 that the family and inheritance is determined through patrilineal, genealogical succession. Hebrew race was the determining factor of inheritance and demographics. The land was not ruled by peoples of another race, cult, or subversive, political advocates of “Affirmative Action” and favor toward a non-Hebrew people!

Modern Israel era

In contradiction to the law of Moses and Christianity and theodemocracy (one people and the Lord), modern Israel is ruled by mixed peoples and theocracy, “Talmudocracy” (my coined word),

merely people claiming one irreligious, cult affiliated with studies of the Talmud—the "Jewish" Torah. Their *Law of Return*, which I explained in chapter I, only allows people with connection to the Jewish religion, not Christians. Race has no significance. Such people banner democracy, but their sense of the word is in direct opposition to its ancient, biblical and racial meaning (explained above). They don't even follow patrilineal law (Nu. 36.5-13), so it would be impossible to have a Hebrew gene pool and to be a Hebrew tribal member. Due to never belonging to a Hebrew genealogical chain or having a broken chain, they never can. Under these fabricated political, non-racial but anti-Christian, religious dimensions, they are noted as Herzl Matrilinealists or Zionists.

American Civil War era and after

Family lineage, or racial descent was the critical element of determination for the government benefit of possessing real estate and concurring rights "to rule" (government by the people) even after the Civil War had begun. This can be directly deduced through the words of Abraham Lincoln speaking for the favor of and solely—the American Northern European people—one race, one people (chapter VII).

Some time between the end of the Civil War and the initiation of the Federal Reserve Bank the American government had been infiltrated with politicians that promoted harm against the indigenous Japhethites (white people). Russia was even suffering revolution. Eventually war was brought against Germany, another Japhethic nation. Instead of the leaders of the Japhethic nations promoting racial homogeneity and the good welfare of each racially related nation, they were being pseudo-philosophically divided and destroyed through the idea of democracy as a multi-democracy (just the opposite of a "one people" concept). The multi-democracy concept is actually an oxymoron and a form of governmental anti-democracy of a conglomeration of mixed peoples, not a one-race governing people.

Even Mussolini (chapter VII) was racially passive, which was to be expected because he was not a Northern European and did not have suitable deference among both groups of Japhethic and Semitic-mixed peoples of his nation. To preserve racial homogeneity and separate, autonomous rule, against his benefit, he failed to timely divide his country into two separate governments (one in the northern part, and the other in the southern part of Italy) before it split.

Vietnam era

The Marxist ideology and confused concept of multi-racial democracy became stronger and more respected than the natural and biblical, genealogical and family concept. It was a determining factor of the following Korean and Vietnam wars. American Japhethic peoples and others were sent to Vietnam under the idea of bringing political democracy among an oriental, genealogical and family-type people oppressed by Communism. Communism is a manifestation of Satan's end-time political destruction. It forbids Christian husbandry and individual, land ownership. Even as its soldiers have resisted and

retaliated against Christianity, many counter-Communist enemies have also done so through agreeing with confused, anti-genealogical homogeneity, and anti-democratic, political maneuvers. Anti-Christian, confused, philosophy is a seed for disestablishment and other protests against decency and order. The anti-Christian, “Jewish” elite have mastered the technique.

It would have been more feasible and genealogically democratic to have let South Vietnam become Communist and not have suffered war. The Asian peoples could have settled their own problems. After all, the USA aided the institution of Communist China after WW II. Vietnam's proclivity toward Communism was a matter of much smaller concern in comparison, except for perhaps being a political pivot point for the behind-the-curtain elite. America did nothing during the war to make the Communist or non-Communist promote the concept of government through genealogical democracy (the country was already homogeneous).

Counter-war morality decoy and adulteress Hanoi Jane demeaned Germany's effort to defend its subrace and homogeneity during WW II and successfully with admirable bravery gave the treasonous impression through world-wide audience that the USA was fine with its sexual immorality and other deterioration as long as it realized it must cease its military affairs in Vietnam. Seemingly, while Americans were subtly, politically and physically distracted during the war, the Japhethic Americans in their own nation and birth place were made subservient to non-Japhethic peoples through Affirmative Action laws passed while partaking in the mind-overwhelming, Asian stratagem.

We were not faithful to Noah's blessing by not protesting such political, racial overthrow. Being politically encouraged to become involved in a war that did not directly pertain to the prosperity of genealogical, “Northern European descendant families” democracy (and being scourged by the media and Hollywood's whip at the same time), we were psychologically undermined from concentrating on pertinent values and lost the battle of Japhethic dominance and survival at home.

On the other hand, if Japhethic peoples would have made war with other countries that oppressed genealogical democracy or peoples who even had remained isolated and disagreed with multi-racial rule, and brought genealogical democracy and self-enabling economic concepts to non-prosperous countries, our nations would not be afflicted with re-Babelization, diversity, Japhethic, second class citizen, male Affirmative Action servitude through inter-racial antagonism today. Non-Japhethic and anti-cultural immigration is at a critical stage. The Japhethic peoples are facing genocide now.

So, with just a few examples and an explanation of democracy through its differently perceived meanings, you can at least see that the life perspective of the Japhethic people has changed greatly since Abraham Lincoln's Charleston, September 18, 1858 speech on non-equality. (Chapter VII)

The historical, natural and cohesive, moral climate of democratic government through racial homogeneity was incubatorized through events and propaganda (order out of chaos) into a tyranny and

displacement with forced and artificial, adhesive, multi-racial, cultural (lawless and counter-genealogical) homogeneity. May God help us! Amen.

CHAPTER IX

The New Testament Is A Better Covenant Than The Old: It Fulfills

Fulfillment of the rest commandment and sabbath day

In order for us to understand God's law, generally, we need to be able to distinguish the difference the New Testament laws made upon the Old Testament laws. Included is my sermon "Precedence," which explains specific instances mentioned in the Bible wherein the Old Testament laws become fulfilled. When we learn how to apply God's fulfillment enlightenment, our lives become perfected and we become more mature Christians.

Apostolic instruction teaches us that one day may be precedent above another according to the religious tenets of some; and that every day may be regarded without precedence according to the religious tenets of others. The important matter is that the believer is fully persuaded in his own mind as how he chooses to think about precedence or non-precedence of days. A person who doubts or does not know why he does something is not enjoying life to its fullest; for God wants every Christian to be happy and confident: “One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind" (Rom. 14.5).

A pitfall that a Christian is susceptible to fall into is judging another servant of God who may not think exactly the same as he does. How one may think in this regard is a God-given privilege, and no one has the right to despise a brother of a contrary opinion in this matter because God has received him. Paul gives a sharp reproof: “Who art thou that judgest another man’s servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand." (Rom. 14.4). Also, “He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.” (Rom. 14.6).

A heterodox doctrine sprang forth due to the partial interpretation of the Scriptures by the professing students and scholars of the post-early church era. They failed to promote the grace and knowledge concerning the fulfillment of Christ in relationship to the commandment given at Mount Sinai. The Roman Catholic Church built into its religious tradition the observance of Sunday; and even though the Reformation hundreds of years later brought in many great theological developments and reproofs, the protestant churches didn't turn away from constraining people to observe Sunday. Many teachers, theological and secular, Christian and non-Christian, have fostered a misunderstanding for doctrine which is contrary to the grace of God for centuries in this aspect.

The sabbath day is the seventh day of the week, or what we know as Saturday; actually, Friday eve until Saturday eve. The Hebrew word "שַׁבָּת" (Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 20.10), which I transliterate in biblical Hebrew as, "*shab ba'wth"*, means intermission; it is a rest.

> "[8] Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. [9] Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: [10] But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates: [11] For *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it." (Ex. 20.8-11)

Paul evangelized in Antioch among the Jews and Gentiles on the sabbath. "And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath." (Acts 13.42). He also taught in Corinth (Acts 18.1) on the sabbath: "And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks." (Acts 18.4).

The day following the sabbath, the first day of the week, is what we call Sunday. The verses Mk. 15:42-16:9 make this distinction quite clear. "[1] And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. [2] And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun." (Mk. 16:1-2) Jesus was crucified on what we refer to as Friday (Mk. 15.42) and arose (Mk. 16.9) on what we refer to as Sunday. The "sabbath" and "first day" are mentioned in respect to chronological order in these two verses (Mk. 16.1-2): thus it may be clearly seen that they are different —the latter is subsequent to the former—days of the week, realizing that Jesus arose on the third day (Mk. 16.6).

The aforementioned proponents simulated the first day of the week for the sabbath; the apostles did not instruct or imply as such. However, the early Christians did innovate a distinguished celebration. Perhaps verses Acts 20:6-7 connote a New Testament tradition being established at Troas by the disciples' breaking of bread on the first day of the week (although there is no specific implication to rest and not do any work the whole day as the Jews once refrained on the sabbath day): "And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight." (Acts 20.7).

But when Paul was speaking with the Jewish law-oriented believers (although there is no implication of any inclination among the people to have regard for the first day of the week, nor did he encourage them to) he warned concerning "observance" (see Mishmarot) in its strict sense: "[16] Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days*: [17] Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ." (Col. 2.16-17)

Higher spiritual understanding through spiritual enlightenment and fulfillment

Although verses Colossians 2:16, 17 do not specifically refer to a sole perspective of observing or not observing the sabbath day as a day of rest and no work, they do imply that a higher standard of spiritual understanding is expected in regard to any day generally, and that the conformity of the requirement of those once special days being a shadow of things to come is not equivalent to the superior reality of the brilliance of grace and truth which shines through the minds of believers who have served God in obedience of faith. Christians are encouraged and anticipated to walk in the knowledge of God's will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding (Col. 1.9), to whom God did desire to make known what the riches of the glory of this mystery are among the nations, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory (Col. 1.27); see vv. 25 and 26.

Christians are under grace, not under the law. The Scriptures had to be fulfilled concerning the new covenant that God said he shall make with his people: “Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:” (Je. 31.31). And also: “God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.” (Jn. 4.24) This new covenant was brought into effect and established by Jesus. The new covenant is better than the old one —fulfilling the old testament laws rather than destroying them. New covenant teachings repeal some old testament laws and practices, and extend others, for instance: Sacrifices and gifts were perfected by the sacrifice of Jesus obtaining eternal redemption for us (Heb. 9.10-12); turning the other cheek (active piety by means of non-retaliation, not passivity) rather than “a tooth for a tooth” (Mt. 5.38); cf. Ex. 21:24; allowing all meat to be eaten (including pork) rather than only specified meat (Acts 10.11-16); cf. 1 Ti. 4:5, Lv. 11:7, and 2 Maccabees 6:18-20 of the Apocrypha; also note the glorious virtue to abide within the OT. covenant regulations at the cost of their lives (6.18-7.42); the Jews (now extinct—no register) were no longer required to keep feast days and celebrations (Col. 2.16); cf. Ps. 81:3-5, Ne. 10:32-33; circumcision of the flesh is no longer required (Acts 15.9); cf. Gn. 17:10, Acts 15:1; etc.

The vv. Rom. 14:4-6 and Col. 2:16, 17 are the weapons (the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God) of a holy war—a perpetual, spiritual crusade against legalism, invading the stronghold of enmity of unprofitable traditions which have withstood grace and truth throughout Christiandom. The Christian ministry does not consist of hand-to-hand combat: our warfare is according to the fashion of the spiritual battle mentioned in 2 Cor. 10:3-6, for instance, “Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ” (2 Cor. 10.5). See Eph. 6:10-18.

Both the sabbath and the first day of the week have an underlying significance, which is the person whom each points toward: the former in anticipation of Christ; and the latter in retrospect to Him. However, the first day of the week was the day appointed by Paul for collection, according to the prosperity the Lord had given Christians at Corinth: “Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of

you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come" (1 Cor.16.2).

I have had several contemplations concerning the term the "Lord's day," mentioned only once in the New Testament: "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day... " (Rev. 1.10). Perhaps it denotes a day other than the sabbath, such as connoting the commemoration of the day of the Lord's resurrection or some other memorial, but I do not know. Another contemplation is that perhaps it is a day that belongs explicitly to God, rather than to Jesus.

However, it is easily understood that the author of the book of Hebrews attributed (having known the old covenant law) the sabbath day as the seventh day of the week (Ex. 20.11). Jesus said, "It is finished" (John 19.30) his last moment on the cross. He completed his work that God had given him to do in order that we might have life. God completed all the creation in six days and he rested on the seventh day. Jesus is the "rest" people need to enter!

> "[3] For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. [4] For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works." (Heb. 4.3-4)

Beyond the shadow of things to come: acceptance of others who do not think exactly the same

Jesus gives rest to those entering his covenant from the strife of sin. We are not instructed to observe the ceremonial laws of the Old Testament, which are a shadow of things to come. Jesus is the fulfillment of those laws which were a premonstration to the rest, and peace, and glory, and refreshment, and beauty, and the holiness which God gives to those who believe on the one he sent. To follow the commandment of the Lord is to love your neighbor as yourself because love is the fulfillment of the law. Striving to keep a certain day holy (as to resting and not doing any work from eve to eve according to the structured religious form of the old covenant, and requiring the same standard from others) whether it be the sabbath, or the first day, or any other day does not completely suffice or accomplish the fulfillment of the law (the things beyond and superior to things which were a shadow of things to come). If one person does regard one day above another day, such a person does not have a right to exact the same regard from another person (Rom. 14.4-6).

Church administrations should not usurp authority over members of the body in such matters. Whether one chooses to regard one day above another, or to regard every day equal and the same is an individual prerogative. It behooves a believer to accept another believer whose precedence—or non-precedence may differ from his own.

Reproof of legalism

There is a difference between commemorating the first day (Sunday) and keeping (observing) the sabbath day (Saturday) holy. The former is fine only it is gracious and fulfilling not to constrain anyone to keep it as ancient Israel used to observe the sabbath day. It is fine for Christians to gather together on any day or any time, whether it be the first day, the sabbath day, or any other day—the point is not to be legalistic about it.

Change from tithes to giving

Extinction of Hebrews and immorality in churches

Many erring churches condone and promote legalized adultery (remarriage) and fornication. Another deception some are supporting is that the Jewish are as an inherited group of people of Israel (without acceptable genealogy) equivalent to the ancient Hebrews. These misconceptions are deceptions—not true. Secular, modern Israel are not the same people as the ancient Hebrews, a chosen people of God. Today, Christians are God's chosen and eternal people (2 Ti. 1.9, Titus 1.2).

Don’t partake in the evil of others

Therefore, even though I love people, including heretics, and care about them, I have to separate from them and would not give them one penny. It would be a sin to partake of their misleading and evil. Christians are followers of the Hebrew firstfruits (who are genealogically and physically extinct now) and our lives must be holy unto God. We must establish local churches with qualified members as officials.

Communion without offense and creating home churches

I pray for enlightenment be given to the people of God, that they may take communion without offense, and they may repent of sins. God can raise believers (1 Ti. 2.15) to rebuke (1 Ti. 5.20) and correct failing people or churches that do not comply with the early church. We can establish and build our churches even if it is online or in homes until an open meeting place appears with qualified ministers.

Only one church: the body of believers

There is only one church—the body of believers in Jesus Christ the Lord. No one that believes in Jesus needs a membership in a religious organization: believers are the church. Church organization was established by the Apostle Paul, who was not a salary receiver. He was a man that served God

without want of financial pay. It seems it will take this type of non-vested men to establish clean churches among our defiled world and falling congregations today.

God will take care of those who serve him

Even though erring, religious organizations may not change or repent of their heresies, people of God can find a way to support the truth. If a person seeks God, He can show him how to use his life and possessions for Him. Approved Christians will support truth and speak openly even at the risk of losing a friend; not suppress fables and damnable, illicit marriage lies. They will acknowledge God's commandments and discern between true and false, good and evil. They will trust in God and give light unto the path of the pilgrim for Jesus.

> [9] Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, [10] Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat. (Mt. 10.9-10)

The laborers were expected to await provision among the people: not to provide for themselves (Mt. 10.10). Notice how contrarily extravagant teachers and evangelists with multi-million dollar homes have not only provided for themselves, but in a way that shows no suffering for God and exposure to the elements and open audiences. Some have paid security guards. Also, they have not understood the principles of marriage and have not kept the people from sexual immorality. Devastation awaits their ignorant followers as the blind fall into the ditch.

I believe if people give for the right reasons, they will not make heretics nor wealth-motivated unbelievers rich. Actually, faithful givers must learn the Scriptures and support God's purposes if they serve Him. They must know how to give and supplement the work of the more learned ministers of God who care for their posterity and souls. It is the duty of learned believers to support their elders in the Lord, not the heretic, not things that do not please God. Let the young and ignorant become knowledgeable of the Lord. Blessing of giving and receiving without hypocrisy may be accomplished.

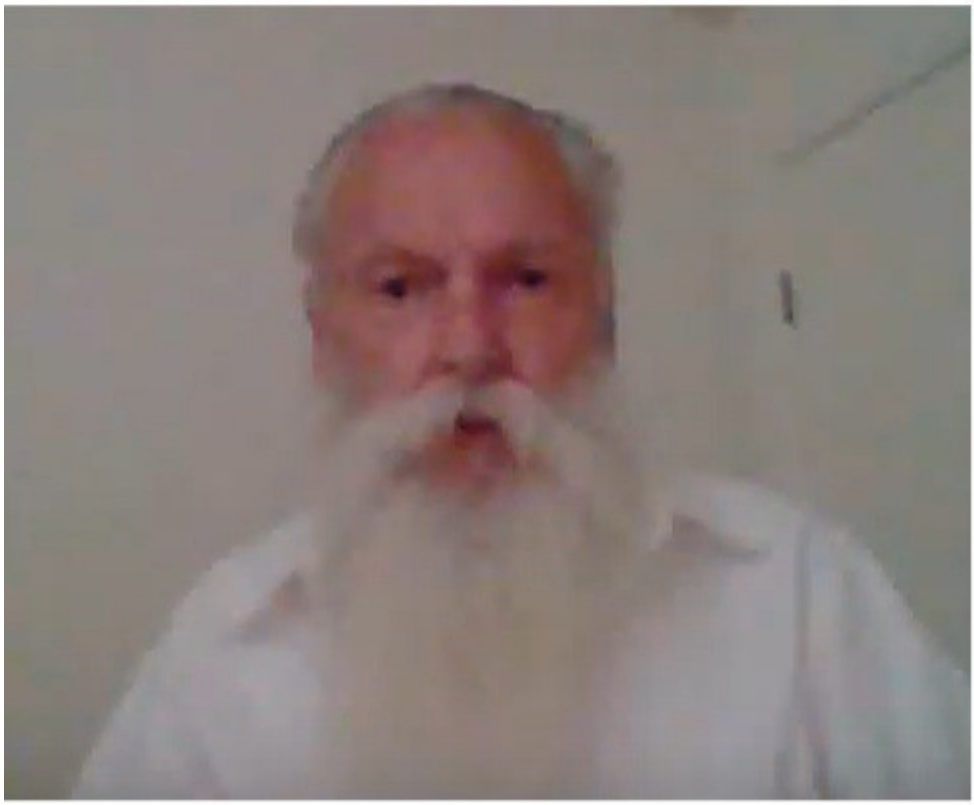
> [17] Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine. [18] For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward. (1 Ti. 5.17-18)

The Apostle Paul was a selfless man that worked with his own hands for his sustenance. He was not contradicting the right of a faithful servant to accept offerings from followers. Rather, he gave an example that ministers do not even need anything from the people to do their work for God. Greedy and false ministers cannot happily follow his example. However, the people by their gratuity righteously expand (1 Cor.16:2) the ministry. The Apostle Paul:

[11] Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place; [12] And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it: (1 Cor. 4.11-12).

Let us not let the apostasy and heretics keep us from accomplishing God's work. We must begin our own groups and local churches and qualify worthy officials. In the mean time, all of us can make the Bible our anchor. A ship can’t move far from its place if it is anchored. The Christian won’t wander afar if he holds tight to the Scripture.

My beardy pic



My personal outlook on giving

No book selling policy: the apostles did not sell the gospel

Does a prophet or teacher that wants to sell you a book really have the quality of life and the gift of imparting (Romans 12.8) that he should have? I don't think so.

Sharing God's word freely and working with our own hands even if it has to be under hard circumstances and without a place to sleep as the example of the Apostle Paul should be followed. We need to buy books such as bibles. However, if you have Internet, many bibles and other studies are free. Perhaps study writings of post-early church leaders, such as Athanasius for an example, to learn doctrine but with acknowledging foremost the Scripture as the authority. Nevertheless, beware, we should not depend on modern authors who sell their doctrinal material.

Also, many of these book-sellers err concerning knowledge of biblical institutions and the sanctified, family unit. The family is a microcosm (Eph. 5.25) of the church in a way. As Jesus is the one who provides for the church, the husband is to provide for the family. As the church is in submission to Jesus, the in-tact family is in submission to the Christian male parent. However, as said, many of these sellers of their bible material don’t even regard the sanctity of the church and the family. Some even condone fornication and adultery. Don't be a partaker of their sin by giving them more money and making them more wealthy. Make sure faith and purity is part of the leadership before even considering a gift.

We are obligated to study the Scriptures in the original languages

Personally, I do not want to commercialize the gospel or learning materials that pertain to the gospel, so I would not print a book of Christian material and try to sell it. Nevertheless, for necessity's sake for greater learning, some Biblical language grammar books must be acquired by students from scholars, not books on doctrine. My wish is to see establishment of our own Christian communities and our people trained and learning the Scriptures from the original, Biblical languages. Then, they would have the ability to pass the knowledge on to others as communities hopefully and eventually multiply. Advancing, we could develop our own scholarly books. One thing Christians should be noted for is understanding the Bible, and to do that, understanding the original languages and critical thinking is required.

The Bible teaches “freely ye have received, freely give” (Mt. 10.8). That's the way I intend to do. However, when I started to learn the original Bible languages, since no one offered to give me a free self-learning book, I had to buy it. I don't believe that is a sin on my part. The apostles did not sell gospel material; they gave their lives for it. Having been convicted of the exemplary lives of the early church leaders, perhaps in the future people will be inspired to do the same.

Beware of the credit schemes

Today, however, as I mentioned, even well intentioned preachers are selling their materials. Worse yet, on the other hand, there are those that are deceiving many, even if the least popular and influential one of those who extol and aid the promotion of their chief peers were to repent of their common deception he would be the greater. The Apostle Paul or Peter never spoke like you hear, for instance, the many irreligious bureaucratic parrots and seminary graduates bid for return money such as, “Return the order form today, or for fast delivery use your credit card!” Today's seductive preachers and teachers are not only selling a pernicious substitute for what they should be giving; they are also suggesting the worldly economic practice of credit and interest, which is another stumbling block that Christians should avoid (Dt. 15.1-11).

The Lord bless you, amen.

Works Cited: Chapter I-IX

"Democracy, n." *The Oxford Universal Dictionary*, 3rd ed., Oxford University Press, 1955.

"Ex-pool attendant details relationship with Falwells", *YouTube*, uploaded by, CNN, Aug. 29, 2020, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JXUgE4sEAXI&t=15s. 09:13

"Ezekiel 38 Genetics and Genealogy Study: Henry Gruver's Implied Biological Misinference", *YouTube*, uploaded by, hesedken, Oct. 3, 2012, https://www.youtube.com/watchv=iYQHljg1GjU. 0:40

"Fornication And Adultery Difference", *YouTube*, uploaded by, hesedken, Oct. 15, 2025, https://www.youtube.com/shorts/o2l39tM-CoU. 02:03

"Is Pat Robertson a false prophet? 'Mitt Romney will win the presidential election!'", *YouTube*, uploaded by, Larry Robinson, Nov. 9, 2012, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=P6xBo9EijIQ&t=73s. 1:30

"Israel in the New Testament - Part 1 – Matthew", *YouTube*, uploaded by David Pawson Official, 18 Feb. 2014, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uf8SukPc-a8. 1:03:33

"The 10 Lost Tribes Of Israel Explained", *YouTube*, uploaded by, The 700 Club, Apr. 5, 2024, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1dGBs6g8GrU&t=2s. 2:25

Billings, Kenneth W. "Heresy Letter-pg 11", *hesedken*, www.hesedken.com/clubsite/heres-11.html, Accessed 14 Jun. 2026.

Brenton, Lancelot C. L. *The Septuagint Version of the Old Testament*. Published in 1982 by Zondervan, 1971.

Copeland, Kenneth, "Delight in the Good Life", *Kenneth Copeland Ministries*, *kcm.org*, Accessed on Jan. 18, 2013, https://www.kcm.org/real-help/article/delight-good-life

Duduman, Dumitru. "The Message For America", *Dreams and Visions From God* , Hand of Help, Inc., 1996 (First edition listed as 1994) Michael Boldea, Hand of Help Ministries handofhelp.com, https://handofhelp.com/vision_1.php Accessed Apr., 12, 2026

Farnsworth, Lawrence A. *Dictators and Democrats*. 1941, p. 68. Quoted in "Benito Mussolini, *Wikiquote*, 15 Nov. 2008, en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Benito_Mussolini.

Hermas. *The Shepherd of Hermas*. Translated by J.B. Lightfoot, *Early Christian Writings*, 2001, http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/shepherd-lightfoot.html. Accessed 24 Sept. 2013

Lincoln, Abraham. *Collected Works of Abraham Lincoln*. Volume 3 [Aug. 21, 1858-Mar. 4, 1860]. Rutgers University Press, 1953. University of Michigan Library Digital Collections. https://name.umdl.umich.edu/lincoln3 Accessed April 26, 2026.

Lincoln, Abraham. *Collected Works of Abraham Lincoln*. Vol. 5 [Oct. 24, 1861-Dec. 12, 1862]. Rutgers University Press, 1953. *University of Michigan Library Digital Collections*, quod.lib.umich.edu/l/lincoln/lincoln5. Accessed April 26, 2026.

Robertson, Pat. *Answers to 200 of Life's Most Probing Questions*. n.d.

State of Israel. *Law of Return (Amendment No. 2), 5730-1970*. Passed by the Knesset on 2nd Adar Bet, 5730 (10 Mar. 1970). *Knesset*, main.knesset.gov.il/EN/about/history/documents/kns7_return_eng.pdf.

The Apocrypha: King James Version. Logos Research Systems, Inc., 1995, p. 1 Mac 2:1–4.

The Greek New Testament. Edited by Brooke Foss Westcott and Fenton John Anthony Hort, Harper & Brothers, 1881. *Perseus Digital Library*, Tufts University, http://data.perseus.org/texts/urn:cts:greekLit:tlg0031.tlg001.perseus-grc1, Accessed 4 April 2026.

The Holy Bible: King James Version. Electronic ed. of the 1769 edition of the 1611 Authorized Version., Logos Research Systems, Inc., 1995.

Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex: UXLC 2.5 (Build 27.6). Tanach.us Inc., Apr. 2026, tanach.us/.

Back To Source Page

Free book page*: https://hesedken.com/free_book.html*

Hyperlinked Alphabetical Index

"Jewish" Hebrew-replacement Theology Is False.....
Genealogical failure and lack of Hebrew gene pool.....
Nu. 36.5-13; Ezra 10.3; Dt. 4.2; Ezra 2.61, 62; Ruth 4.18-22.....
"Jewish" People Do Not Regard Patrilineal Law (Nu. 36.5-13).....
Cult proselytes.....
“The Sons Of God By Faith In Christ Jesus”.....
Gal. 3.26.....
A Name That Does Not Defraud The Patriarchs.....
As to genealogical integrity.....
Joos.....
A New, More Safe And Spiritual Rule.....
Prevention of fornication and adultery for.....
Wedding ceremony.....
Abomination Of Living With Return Divorced And Remarried Wife.....
Dt. 24:4.....
Abomination Of Living With Return Divorced And Remarried Wife (Dt. 24.4).....
2 Samuel 20.3.....
Adam And Eve Marital Purity.....
No uncleanness, no divorce.....
Mark 10:6.....
Adultery.....
Explanation.....
Mt. 5.32, Mt. 19.9.....
Antiochus Epiphanes IV Wanted To Become A Jew Himself.....
2 Mac 9.15-17.....
Anyone Can Be Saved.....
God's desire.....
1 Ti. 2.1-5.....
Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors And Teachers.....
A more excellent way: (1 Cor. 12.27-31).....
Eph 4.11.....
As The Angels Of God In Heaven.....
Mt. 22.30.....
Avoidance Of.....
Fornication.....
1 Cor. 7.2.....
Baptism Of Jesus Christ.....
Fulfilling all righteousness.....
Mt. 3. 14-15.....
Basic Precepts Of Marriage Law.....
Ex. 22.16, Dt. 22.13-21, 28, 29.....
Believers As Kings And Priests In The Body Of Christ.....
Jesus Christ is our high priest.....
Believers in Jesus Christ.....
Biblical Eras And Fulfillment.....

Specifically, the divorce and remarriage law (Dt. 24:1-3)
Mt. 19.9
Blessing Of Noah Upon The Japhethic Seed (white Man)
Gen. 9.27
Building Upon The NT
Researching the law
Search the Scriptures
Cannot Make A Person A Hebrew
Not necessary today (Acts 15)
Circumcision
Not necessary today (Acts 15), shouldn't be performed
Circumcision
Christian Pastors Deceived By "Jewish" Myth:
They don't understand the Scripture and genealogy (Numbers 36.5-13)
Christians Are God's Chosen People
Predestination
2 Ti. 1.9
Church
Official
Elders
Church Hierarchy
Blameless
Local church ministers
Official disqualification
Titus 1.5-9
Church Is The Israel Of God
Christians are God's chosen people
Gal. 6.16
Citation
1 Cor. 11.10
Hebrew
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 1.2
The King David
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 2 Sa. 7.18
Cognizance Factor
No recollection of impurity
Gen. 2.24
Cognizance Factor: Purity Has No Memory Of Defilement
Cognizant Ritual
Infant can't make a cognizant decision to be baptized
Baptism
Coming Of The Expected Prophet: Jesus Christ
Acts 3.18-24
Commandments And Judgments Of The Lord (v.13)
Commanded by the hand of Moses
Nu. 36.5-13
Conduct Of The Assembly

God's spiritual and prophetic men are responsible for assembly order.....
1 Cor. 14.37.....
Confusion Of Language.....
Divine segregation, racial and lingual exclusion, and institution of homogeneity.....
Gen. 11.7.....
Continuous—No Breaks In The Generations—Genealogical-Patrilineal Succession.....
Ezra 2.61-63.....
Converts Of Persia: Lacking Hebrew, Patrilineal Genealogy And Register.....
Esther 9.27, 28.....
Correlation With Dt. 24:1-3.....
Divorce.....
Mt. 19:9.....
Could Not Meet The Register Requirements.....
Cult Herzl Matrilinealists automatically expose genealogical error (Nu. 36.5-13).....
Register.....
Covenant Of Ezra.....
Ezra 10.3.....
Created.....
Gen. 1.1.....
God.....
Creative Attribute Is Intrinsic In The Image Of The Creature.....
Reflecting the likeness of God.....
Gen. 1.27.....
Deacon.....
Husband of one wife.....
1 Timothy 3.12.....
Deacon Disqualification.....
Fornication.....
1 Ti. 3.12.....
Decency And Order.....
Let all things be done in.....
1 Cor. 14.40.....
Defiled Women Living Separated: As Widows.....
2 Samuel 20.3.....
Desecraters Of Race And Sacredness.....
Son of Joiada.....
Ne. 13.28.....
Desecration Of Genealogical Law.....
Ezra 2.62.....
Difference From Adultery-divorce (Mt. 5.32) And Whore-divorce (Mt. 19.9).....
Types of divorces.....
Mt. 5:32.....
Difference Of Opinion As To Observance And Non-observance Of Days.....
Sabbath and other days.....
Doubts.....
Different But Understandable Language.....
Tongues.....

Acts 2.11
Different From The Second Giving Of The Law By Moses
NT reproof and repeal by Jesus Christ
First giving of the law
Direction Of The Apostles By The Elders
Early church at Jerusalem, not Rome
Acts 15
Discrepancy Between Early Greek Text
Mt. 19:9 (KJV)
Dislike Of A Virgin After Marriage Is Not A Justified Reason For Divorce
Marriage is meant for a life time, divorce unacceptable
Dt. 22.13-19
Dispensation Of The Gifts
Even though they be from "part"
1 Cor. 13:9
Dissatisfactory Women
Unclean
Dt. 24.1-3
Divination Forbidden
Dt. 18.10-14
Divorce
Hardness of heart
Mark 10.2-5
Divorce
1 Cor. 7.10, 11
Divorce And Remarriage Law
Dt. 24:1-3
Divorce Not Allowed For Dowry Brides
Different from non-virgin women who married
(Dt. 22.19
Divorce Not Permitted (OT.)
Scripture
Dt. 22.19
Divorce Papers Necessary For Remarriage In OT.
Dt. 24.1-3
Divorce Permitted In Some Instances
1 Cor. 7.11, 15
Don't Partake Of Other Men's Sins
Don't lay hands suddenly on any man
Eph. 5.22-24
Early Greek Text, "another" Woman, Not Particularly A Divorcee As The KJV
Mt 19:9
Early Sexual Immorality Discussion
The Shepherd of Hermas
Eloh'im
Gen. 1.2
God

Emasculation Of The Male
Masculation of the female
NWO hegemony
Enforcement Of Marriage After Man Takes Virginity Of A Female (OT.)
Dt. 22:29
Enforcement Of Marriage Due To Seduction Of A Virgin
Citation
Ex. 22.15
Ervat Davar
Matter of uncleanliness
Dt. 23.15
Dt. 24.1
Eternity: Extends Toward Opposite Directions
God has been from everlasting and will continue for ever
Psalm 90.2
Ethiopian Wife Of Moses
Reproved his marriage later (Nu. 36:5-13)
Nu. 12.1
Exception Phrase Allows Divorce From Woman Of Fornication
Mt. 19.9
Faction And Anti-Christianity
Karl Marx
False Presidential Election Prediction
Citation
Did Pat Robertson deceive Benny Hinn when he said that the Lord told him Romney would win the election
Female Promiscuity Prevents A Legitimate Marriage
Exception phrase (Mt. 19.9)
Female Uncleanness That Cannot Be Restored Requires Separation
2 Samuel 20.3
Filioque
Addition To The Creed Of Nicaea
"and son"
First Born Of All Creation (Col 1.15)
Physics
First Day Of The Week
resurrection of Jesus Christ
(Mk. 16.1-2)
First Wife Must Have Been Unworthy (Mt. 19.9)
Annulment document should be presented
Second marriages
Firstfruits
James 1.1
Followers Of Hebrew, Patrilineal Law (Nu. 36:5-13)
Possessed patrilineal register
1 Maccabees 2.1-4
Following Of Rule Of Law (Nu. 36.5-13) And Making Of A Covenant

Ezra 10.3
Foretold Of His Coming And Moral Reproof Of Infidelity
Commandments concerning remarriage were perfected through the “Prophet” (Dt. 15.15)
(Dt. 15.15)
Forewarning Of Loss Of Fundamental Cohesiveness
Fundamental cohesiveness
Joshua 23.13
Form Of Fornication
Lesbianism
Form Of Immorality
Different from fornication
Adultery
Former Husband Causes Wife To Commit Adultery
Mt. 5:32
Fornication Condemnation
Gal. 5.19
“Free To Marry” Lie
Fulfillment Of The Law
Mt. 5.17
OT. authority (Rom. 7.1)
The law is good if a man use it rightfully (1 Ti. 1-8-11)
Mt. 5.17
Fulfillment Of The Prophecy Of Moses Concerning The One—like Himself, “… Like Unto Me”—to Come
Dt. 18.15
Genealogical Inheritance
Register required (Ezra 2:61-63)
Whom the land of Israel belongs
Genealogies Of Jesus Christ: He Had Torah-required Register
Mt. 1.16, Luke 3.23
Genealogy And Genetics: “Jewish” Peope Are The Not The Same People As The Ancient Hebrews
Zion Revisionist Theory
Cults
God Is A God Of Order
He is not the author of confusion
1 Cor. 14.33
God Made Woman To Be A Helpmeet For The Man
Gen. 2.18
God Will Not Heal Every Person In Every Situation
One among the apostles suffered illness implicitly for a period of time
2 Ti. 4.20
God's Grace Is Sufficient
Sometimes God denies a request of healing
2 Cor. 12.9
Going Beyond The Shadow Of Things To Come: Eating Habits, Observance Of Days
Fulfillment
Col. 2.16-17

Government Propaganda.....
Anti-Christian greater Israel pursuit.....
Biblical myth and circumvention.....
Have No Hebrew Register, Inheritance, And Cannot Serve In The Priesthood.....
Herzl Matrilinealists.....
Healing Is A Gift.....
1 Cor. 12.28.....
Healing Is A Ministry Of The Church.....
People should seek blessing and healing.....
1 Cor. 12:5.....
Hierarchy.....
From the wife submitting unto the husband, the husband unto Jesus, and Jesus unto God (see Eph. 5.25).....
1 Cor. 11.3.....
Homeless, Lacking Food And Water, Without Good Clothing, Buffeted.....
Apostle Paul:.....
1 Cor. 4.11-12.....
Homemaking Is A Female Career.....
Pr. 31:10-31.....
If Any Man Thinks He Is A Prophet.....
1 Cor. 14.37.....
Influenced By "Jewish" Myth.....
Lack of genealogical knowledge (Nu. 36:5-13).....
Dumitru Duduman.....
Influencing Institutions, Preachers And Teachers.....
Zion Revisionist Theory.....
Cults.....
Interpretation Of Unknown Language.....
Tongues.....
Verse 27 (1 Cor. 14).....
Intolerance Of Inter-racial Marriage.....
Dinah's tradgedy was not accepted by the Hebrews even before the law of patrilineal genealogy (Gn. 34).....
Nu: 36:5-13.....
Israeli Official Law.....
Herzl Matrilinealism.....
Law of Return, 5710-1950, § 4B.....
Jerusalem And Gentiles.....
Luke 21.24.....
Jesus Christ Has Proven Genealogy Through Abraham, Isaac And Jacob.....
Jesus Christ fulfilled Dt. 18:15-18.....
Proven register.....
Jesus Is Almost Omniscient.....
Mt. 24.36.....
Omniscience of God the Father.....
Lack Of Virginity, Folly Of Fornication And Attempting To Marry.....
Death penalty.....

Dt. 22.21
Lacking Fidelity
Lacking repentance
Marital transparency
Lacks The Spiritual Ability To Discern And Obey
Fails to penalize death-penalty (or now, life-in-prison) sins
Congress
Language Understood By God
Tongues
1 Corinthians 13.1
Law Of Jealousies
Nu. 5.29-31
Legitimate Marriage (Mt. 5.32, 19.9)
A promiscuous woman cannot form a
The man is not bound
Let Not Fornication Be Once Named Among You
Be pure, be chaste
Eph. 5.1-5
Let Us Respect Genealogical Law
Remembrance
Mt 1.1-17
Male Parent Of Daughter Can Refuse Potential Groom Of His Daugher
Payment for physical sex to the father of the daughter from enticer
Ex. 22.16, 17
Male Rule Over Their Wives
Gen. 3.16
Meditation Of The Law
Makes a man like a tree planted by the rivers of water
A tree planted by the rivers of water
Men Dishonor Their Heads When They Prophesy With A Hat On
1 Cor. 11.4
Mere Bishop As To Hierarchy
Disqualification of church official possibilities due to intellectual and theological mediator heresies (1 Ti. 2.5)
Pope
Disqualification of church official possibilities due to upholding sacraments above examples of apostles and prophets
Pope
Moses' Redaction
OT. divorce for non-dowry brides
Dt. 24:1-3
Must Have Continuous, Patrilineal-descendancy
Not a broken genealogical chain
Ezra 2:61-63
Must Not Be Remarried
Must not be a fornicator
Minister

My Sermon, "Illusion"
Biblical principles of marital unity and separation law
Nahala... Inheritance
Citation
Nu. 36.7
Nakedness Of A Matter
Citation
Dt. 23.14, Dt. 24.1
Necromancy: Seeking The Dead Condemned
1 Sa. 28.7
No Discrepancy Between KJV And Early Greek Text
Mt. 5.32
No Purgatory Nor Amelioration Of Punishment After Death
He. 9.27
No Torah-required "Jewish" Registry Today
Genealogical pollution and desecration
Ezra 2.61-63
Non-betrothed Virgin Protection
Forced marriage
Ex. 22.16
Non-return Of Defiled Wife
Dt. 24.4
Non-virgin Penalized With Death For Attempting To Marry As A Dowry Wife
Forbidden sexual fraud in Israel
Dt. 22.20-21
Not All Have The Same Gifts
Worship
1 Cor. 12:27-31
Not Permitted In NT
(Dt. 18.15, Mt. 19.9)
Remarriage (adultery)
Official Disqualification
Stained reputation
Titus 1.5-9
One Mediator: Jesus Christ, Not Mary
1 Ti. 2.5
Only One Language In The Earth
Gen. 11.1
Open Defilement
Adultery
John 8.4
OT. Divorce Law
Dt. 24.1
Overseers Must Be Blameless, Men Of Good Reputation
Bishops
1 Ti. 3.1-7
Patrilineal Inheritance Due To Kinsman Redeemer Law

Ruth's marriage
Patrilineal Inheritance Of Joseph So As To Comply With The Law (Nu. 36.5-13)
Levirate law and theological strategy... not to be in exact historical order, but nevertheless to be correct
2 Timothy 2.15
Penalty And Loss Of Priesthood Ministry Due To Failing Genealogical Register
Not having proof of continuous Hebrew, patrilineal pedigree
Ezra 2.61-63
Penalty For Making False Accusation Against Virgin After Marriage
Divorce was not permitted ever
Dt. 22. 18-19
Performed The Creation
The vv. reveal that Jesus Christ
Col. 1:13-17
Pertains To A Female Divorcee
KJV, Mt. 19.9
Pertains To Another Woman, Not Necessarily A Divorcee As The KJV Says
Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9
Physical Marriage Bond
First-time sex
Physical Marriage Bond By Intercourse
Avoidance of fornication: Marriage as remedy for one-night stand
1 Cor. 7:2
Polygamy
God encouraged it in the OT., not in the NT
Ex. 21.10
Polygamy Was Tolerated And Even Encouraged In The OT
Exodus 21.10
Pre-creation Of The World
Predestination
Eph. 1.4
Pre-marriage
Sexual intercourse
Physical part of the marriage bond
Prescription For Race And Demographics
Intra-tribal marital, inheritance and anti-genocide law
Primary Importance Is That All Believers Gather Together Regardless Of Their Differences Of Opinion As To
Church order according to becomingness
1 Cor. 14.38
Principle Of Unity
"one flesh"
Gen. 2.24
Principles Of Monogamy
1 Cor. 7.27, 1 Ti. 3.12
Promiscuous Women Were Not Recognized As Legitimate Dowry Wives
Preservation of virginity and purity law

Dt. 22.20-21
Promote Morality Like John The Baptist
They do not condone immorality, remarriage-adultery, fornicaton
Prophets
Prophecy Of Moses
A prophet like unto Moses to come
Dt. 18.15-18
Prophecy, Dreams And Visions
God will pour out his spirit upon servants and handmaids
Joel 2.28-29
Prophesied New Covenant
Je. 31.31
Prophetic Order
Eph. 3.10
Prosper And Be In Health, Even As Your Soul Prospers
wish of John
3 Jn., v. 2
Protection Of Virginity Among God's People
Dt. 22.13-21, 28, 29
Public Notice Of Divorce (OT.)
Dt. 24.2-3
Punishment Upon The Serpent, Woman, Ground, And The Man
the Woman lost the degree of self-rule
Gen. 3.14-19
Pure And Not Defiled Relatonship
Honor for purity, judgment for those who disobey
Heb. 13.4
Purim Drunkenness
"Jewish" ritual and violation of written Torah
Gal. 5.21
Purity And Fidelity Is A Necessity
Faithfulness
Marital transparency
Transparency
Marriage through virginity
Chastity testimonies
Race Is Sacred
Warning of dissolution
Joshua 23.12-13
Racial Preference Is A Natural Right
Economics and labor
Ex. 21.1
Rahab The Harlot Became A Woman Of Faith
Hebrews 11.31
Rape
Marriage remedy
Dt. 22.28-29

Reasons For Prevention Of Miscegenation
Gen. 34.1-31, Ezra 10.2
Rebellion As Witchcraft
Stubbornness as idolatry
1 Sa. 15.23
Redemption Of Our Body
Rom. 8.18-23
Repeal Of Former, OT. Divorce And Remarriage Law
Mt. 19.7-8
Repentance Of Uncleanness, Fornication And Lasciviousness
2 Corinthians 12.21
Respect Of Angels, Not Worship Of Angels
1 Cor. 11.10
Responsibility Of A Female To Scream And Complain During Rapacious Event
Avoidance of passivity and consent to offense
Dt. 22.24
Rest
Sabbath
Heb. 4.3-4
Restoration Of Purity
The school of prophets
Restoration Of The Law
Some rejected due to lack of Hebrew, continuous genealogy
Ezra 10.3
Revisionist
Failing Hebrew genealogy proof (Ezra 2:61-63)
Ben Gurion
Rule Over
Citation
Gen. 3:16
Sacrament Failure
Infant can't make a cognizant decision to be baptized
Baptized
Scattering Of The People Into Different Lands
Divine segregation, racial and lingual exclusion, and institution of homogeneity
Tower of Babel
Scripture
Church hierarchy
1 Pet 5.1-5
1 Ti. 5.1, 17
Acts 15
Titus 1.5
Correctly explaining
2 Ti. 2.15
Created
Gen. 1:2
Dowry law

Ex. 22 and Dt. 22
NT law guideline
1 Ti. 1. 8-11
Shepherd
1 Peter 5.4
Subjection to God
Gal. 1.10-12
The Word
John 1.1-3
Worship him in spirit and truth
John 4.24
Second Law Era
Proof (cloth) of female virginity and bleeding to satisfy purity concept for marriage
Dt. 22.13-17
Secret Defilement
Law of jealousies
Nu. 5.29-31
Silence Of The Women In The Assemblies
Paul did not suffer a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man
1 Ti. 2.12
Sin Will Find A Person Out
Faithfulness and carrying God's message
Nu. 32.23
Slave Owner Was Implicityly Not Talking About Other Races Being Equal To His Own Race
Thomas Jefferson
“All men are created equal”
Slave Owner Was Not Talking About Other Races Being Equal To His Own Race
Thomas Jefferson
“All men are created equal”
Sometimes God Can Use A Person For His Purpose Even After He Dies
Resurrection
2 Ki. 13.21
Soul
Restoration
Ps. 23.3
Speaking With God And Obeying Farce
Citation
Copeland, “Delight in the Good Life”
Stained Reputations
Lacking repentance
Misplaced ministers
Ten Lost Tribes Were Found
Firstfruits
James 1.1
Tetragrammaton
Ps. 83:19 (Tanach.us)
The Command To Be Under Obedience, As The Law Also Says

Is relevant to our time and culture
1 Cor. 14.34
The Law Is Our School Teacher
It is made for the unrighteous man
1 Ti. 1:8-11
The Maccabees Recognized Hebrew, Patrilineal Law
Priesthood requirement
1 Maccabees 2.1-4
The Perfect Marriage Ceremony
The Wife Reverences Her Husband
Eph. 5.33
The Woman Is The Glory Of The Man
1 Cor. 11.7
The Woman Received A Judicial Attribute
1 Ti. 2.14
The Woman Was Created For The Man
1 Cor. 11.9
Thought Of Thinking Mary Was A Woman Of Fornication By Joseph Was Reproved By An Angel
Mt. 1.19
Thought To Be A Prototype Of The Anti-Christ
Antiochus Epiphanes IV
Through Jesus Christ (Col. 1.12-16)
God created the universe
Gen. 1.1
Titus Dispersed The Hebrews
Second temple was destroyed
70 AD
Transformation From Human Form Unto As Angels, No Marriage In Heaven
Afterlife
Mt. 22.29, 39
Twelve United Tribes In Christ
144,000
James 1.1
Two Distinct Acts
1 putting away, 2 marrying another
Adultery
Type
Treachery of not marrying first sex partner and then marrying another
Fornication
Unbelief And Theological Failure Of The "Jewish"
Dt. 18.15-19
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 1.2
Hebrew
Citations
Unto A Lasting Body Without Imperfection, “like Unto His Glorious Body”
From the corrupt condition of our present, “vile body"
Phil. 3.21

Virginity Maintenance Of Church Officials
Avoidance of fornication: Sharp discernment and background checking
1 Ti. 3:15
We Are The Children Of God
Rom. 8.16
When To Remain Single
1 Cor. 7.27
Whoremongering Condemned
Eph. 5:5
Woman
"another"
Woman Of Canaan Respected Racial Sovereignty
Mt. 15.21-28
Women Are Disrespectful If They Do Not Wear Long Hair Or A Covering When Praying Or Prophesying
1 Cor. 11.5-6, 15
Women Are To Be Under Obedience, As Also The Law Says
Worship
1 Cor. 14.34
Women Can Learn From Their Husbands At Home
1 Cor. 14.34-35
See Eph. 5:22, Col. 3:18
1 Cor. 14.34-35
Worthy Ministers
Financial support of
1 Ti. 5.17-18

Alphabetical Index

A Name That Does Not Defraud The Patriarchs
  As to genealogical integrity
    Joos 27
A New And More Safe And Spiritual Rule
  Prevention of fornication and adultery for
    Wedding ceremony 7
Abomination Of Living With Return Divorced And Remarried Wife
  Dt. 24:4 20
Abomination Of Living With Return Divorced And Remarried Wife (Dt. 24.4)
  2 Samuel 20.3 34
Adam And Eve Marital Purity
  No uncleanness, no divorce
    Mark 10:6 18
Addition To The Creed Of Nicaea
  "and son"
    Filioque 2
Adultery
  Explanation
    Mt. 5.32, Mt. 19.9 12
Antiochus Epiphanes IV Wanted To Become A Jew Himself
  2 Mac 9.15-17 24
Anyone Can Be Saved
  God's desire
    1 Ti. 2.1-5 85
Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors And Teachers
  A more excellent way
    Eph 4.11 7
  A more excellent way:
    (1 Cor. 12.27-31) 7
  Eph. 4.11 7
As The Angels Of God In Heaven
  Mt. 22.30 43
Avoidance Of
  Fornication
    1 Cor. 7.2 4
Baptism Of Jesus Christ
  Fulfilling all righteousness
    Mt. 3. 14-15 12
Basic Precepts Of Marriage Law
  Ex. 22.16, Dt. 22.13-21, 28, 29 30
Believers As Kings And Priests In The Body Of Christ
  Jesus Christ is our high priest
    Believers in Jesus Christ 13
Biblical Eras And Fulfillment

Specifically, the divorce and remarriage law (Dt. 24:1-3)
Mt. 19.9 5
Blessing Of Noah Upon The Japhethic Seed (white Man)
Gen. 9.27 77
Building Upon The NT
Researching the law
Search the Scriptures 7
Cannot Make A Person A Hebrew
Not necessary today (Acts 15)
Circumcision 28
Not necessary today (Acts 15), shouldn't be performed
Circumcision 28
Child Baptism Is Not Cognizant
Sacrament failure
Not 11
Christian Pastors Deceived By "Jewish" Myth:
Don't understand the Scripture and genealogy
Numbers 36:5-13 83
Christians Are God's Chosen People
Predestination
2 Ti. 1.9 75
Church
Official
Elders 2
Church Hierarchy
Blameless
Local church ministers 3
Official disqualification
Titus 1.5-9 2
Church Is The Israel Of God
Christians are God's chosen people
Gal. 6.16 33
Citation
1 Cor. 11.10 45
Hebrew
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 1.2 1
The King David
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 2 Sa. 7.18 6
Cognizance Factor
No recollection of impurity
Gen. 2.24 31
Cognizance Factor: Purity Has No Memory Of Defilement 60
Cognizant Ritual
Infant can't make a cognizant decision to be baptized
Baptism 12
Coming Of The Expected Prophet: Jesus Christ
Acts 3.18-24 13

Commandments And Judgments Of The Lord (v.13)
Commanded by the hand of Moses
Nu. 36.5-13 23
Conduct Of The Assembly
God's spiritual and prophetic men are responsible for assembly order
1 Cor. 14.37 41
Confusion Of Language
Divine segregation, racial and lingual exclusion, and institution of homogeneity
Gen. 11.7 74
Continuous—no Breaks In The Generations—genealogical-patrilineal Succession
Ezra 2.61-63 25
Converts Of Persia: Lacking Hebrew, Patrilineal Genealogy And Register
Esther 9.27, 28 24
Correlation With Dt. 24:1-3
Divorce
Mt. 19:9 17
Could Not Meet The Register Requirements
Cult Herzl Matrilinealists automatically expose genealogical error (Nu. 36.5-13)
Register 26
Covenant Of Ezra
Ezra 10.3 29
Created
Gen. 1.1
God 1
Creative Attribute Is Intrinsic In The Image Of The Creature
Reflecting the likeness of God
Gen. 1.27 42
Deacon
Husband of one wife
1 Timothy 3.12 12
Deacon Disqualification
Fornication
1 Ti. 3.12 4
Decency And Order
Let all things be done in
1 Cor. 14.40 45
Defiled Women Living Separated: As Widows
2 Samuel 20.3 21
Desecraters Of Race And Sacredness
Son of Joiada
Ne. 13.28 87
Desecration Of Genealogical Law
Ezra 2.62 29
Difference From Adultery-divorce (Mt. 5.32) And Whore-divorce (Mt. 19.9)
Types of divorces
Mt. 5:32 36
Difference Of Opinion As To Observance And Non-observance Of Days

Sabbath and other days.....
Doubts.....114
Different But Understandable Language.....
Tongues.....
Acts 2.11.....75
Different From The Second Giving Of The Law By Moses.....
NT reproof and repeal by Jesus Christ.....
First giving of the law.....12
Direction Of The Apostles By The Elders.....
Early church at Jerusalem, not Rome.....
Acts 15.....11
Discrepancy Between Early Greek Text.....
Mt. 19:9 (KJV).....15
Dislike Of A Virgin After Marriage Is Not A Justified Reason For Divorce.....
Marriage is meant for a life time, divorce unacceptable.....
Dt. 22.13-19.....35
Dispensation Of The Gifts.....
Even though they be from "part".....
1 Cor. 13:9.....40
Dissatisfactory Women.....
Unclean.....
Dt. 24.1-3.....17
Divination Forbidden.....
Dt. 18.10-14.....93
Divorce.....
1 Cor. 7.10, 11.....31
Hardness of heart.....
Mark 10.2-5.....18
Divorce And Remarriage Law.....
Dt. 24:1-3.....12
Divorce Not Allowed For Dowry Brides.....
Different from non-virgin women who married.....
(Dt. 22.19.....31
Divorce Not Permitted (OT.).....
Scripture.....
Dt. 22.19.....34
Divorce Papers Necessary For Remarriage In OT.....
Dt. 24.1-3.....15
Divorce Permitted In Some Instances.....
1 Cor. 7.11, 15.....32
Don't Partake Of Other Men's Sins.....
Don't lay hands suddenly on any man.....
Eph. 5.22-24.....41
Early Greek Text, "another" Woman, Not Particularly A Divorcee As The KJV.....
Mt 19:9.....16
Early Sexual Immorality Discussion.....
The Shepherd of Hermas.....71

Eloh'im
Gen. 1.2
God 1
Emasculation Of The Male
Masculation of the female
NWO hegemony 31
Enforcement Of Marriage After Man Takes Virginity Of A Female (OT.)
Dt. 22:29 33
Enforcement Of Marriage Due To Seduction Of A Virgin
Citation
Ex. 22.15 34
Ervat Davar
Matter of uncleanliness
Dt. 23.15 17
Dt. 24.1 17
Eternity: Extends Toward Opposite Directions
God has been from everlasting and will continue for ever
Psalm 90.2 13
Ethiopian Wife Of Moses
Reproved his marriage later (Nu. 36:5-13)
Nu. 12.1 23
Exception Phrase Allows Divorce From Woman Of Fornication
Mt. 19.9 15
Faction And Anti-Christianity
Karl Marx 25
False Presidential Election Prediction
Citation
Did Pat Robertson deceive Benny Hinn when he said that the Lord told him Romney would win the election 9
Female Promiscuity Prevents A Legitimate Marriage
Exception phrase (Mt. 19.9) 15
Female Uncleanness That Cannot Be Restored Requires Separation
2 Samuel 20.3 20
First Born Of All Creation (Col 1.15)
Physics 1
First Day Of The Week
Resurrection of Jesus Christ
(Mk. 16.1-2 115
First Wife Must Have Been Unworthy (Mt. 19.9)
Annulment document should be presented
Second marriages 4
Firstfruits
James 1.1 27
Followers Of Hebrew, Patrilineal Law (Nu. 36:5-13)
Possessed patrilineal register
1 Maccabees 2.1-4 28
Following Of Rule Of Law (Nu. 36.5-13) And Making Of A Covenant

Ezra 10.3....23
Foretold Of His Coming And Moral Reproof Of Infidelity....
Commandments concerning remarriage were perfected through the “Prophet” (Dt. 15.15)....
(Dt. 15.15)....6
Forewarning Of Loss Of Fundamental Cohesiveness....
Fundamental cohesiveness....27
Joshua 23.13....27
Form Of Fornication....
Lesbianism....16
Form Of Immorality....
Different from fornication....
Adultery....4
Former Husband Causes Wife To Commit Adultery....
Mt. 5:32....35
Fornication Condemnation....
Gal. 5.19....4
Fulfillment Of The Law....
Mt. 5.17....32
OT. authority (Rom. 7.1)....
....32
The law is good if a man use it rightfully (1 Ti. 1-8-11)....
Mt. 5.17....5
Fulfillment Of The Prophecy Of Moses Concerning The One—like Himself, “… Like Unto Me”—to Come....
Dt. 18.15....25
Genealogical Inheritance....
Register required (Ezra 2:61-63)....
Whom the land of Israel belongs....22
Genealogies Of Jesus Christ: He Had Torah-required Register....
Mt. 1.16, Luke 3.23....25
Genealogy And Genetics: “Jewish” Peope Are The Not The Same People As The Ancient Hebrews....
Zion Revisionist Theory....
Cults....8
God Is A God Of Order....
He is not the author of confusion....
1 Cor. 14.33....38
God Made Woman To Be A Helpmeet For The Man....
Gen. 2.18....42
God Will Not Heal Every Person In Every Situation....
One among the apostles suffered illness implicitly for a period of time....
2 Ti. 4.20....39
God's Grace Is Sufficient....
Sometimes God denies a request of healing....
2 Cor. 12.9....39
Going Beyond The Shadow Of Things To Come: Eating Habits, Observance Of Days....
Fulfillment....
Col. 2.16-17....115

Government Propaganda.....
Anti-Christian greater Israel pursuit.....
Biblical myth and circumvention.....28
Have No Hebrew Register, Inheritance, And Cannot Serve In The Priesthood.....
Herzl Matrilinealists.....24
Healing Is A Gift.....
1 Cor. 12.28.....40
Healing Is A Ministry Of The Church.....
People should seek blessing and healing.....
1 Cor. 12:5.....39
Hierarchy.....
From the wife submitting unto the husband, the husband unto Jesus, and Jesus unto God (see Eph. 5.25).....
1 Cor. 11.3.....44
Homeless, Lacking Food And Water, Without Good Clothing, Buffeted.....
Apostle Paul:.....
1 Cor. 4.11-12.....120
Homemaking Is A Female Career.....
Pr. 31:10-31.....44
If Any Man Thinks He Is A Prophet.....
1 Cor. 14.37.....45
Influenced By "Jewish" Myth.....
Lack of genealogical knowledge (Nu. 36:5-13).....
Dumitru Duduman.....9
Influencing Institutions, Preachers And Teachers.....
Zion Revisionist Theory.....
Cults.....8
Interpretation Of Unknown Language.....
Tongues.....
Verse 27 (1 Cor. 14).....75
Intolerance Of Inter-racial Marriage.....
Dinah's tradgedy was not accepted by the Hebrews even before the law of patrilineal genealogy (Gn. 34).....
Nu: 36:5-13.....34
Israeli Law.....
Herzl Matrilinealism.....
Law of Return, 5710-1950, § 4B.....6
Israeli Official Law.....
Herzl Matrilinealism.....
Law of Return, 5710-1950, § 4B.....6
Jerusalem And Gentiles.....
Luke 21.24.....13
Jesus Christ Has Proven Genealogy Through Abraham, Isaac And Jacob.....
Jesus Christ fulfilled Dt. 18:15-18.....
Proven register.....13
Jesus Is Almost Omniscient.....
Mt. 24.36.....

Omniscience and supremacy of God the Father....1
Lack Of Virginity, Folly Of Fornication And Attempting To Marry....
Death penalty....
Dt. 22.21....17
Lacking Fidelity....
Lacking repentance....
Marital transparency....3
Lacks The Spiritual Ability To Discern And Obey....
Fails to penalize death-penalty (or now, life-in-prison) sins....
Congress....33
Language Understood By God....
Tongues....
1 Corinthians 13.1....75
Law Of Jealousies....
Nu. 5.29-31....50
Legitimate Marriage (Mt. 5.32, 19.9)....
A promiscuous woman cannot form a....
The man is not bound....16
Let Not Fornication Be Once Named Among You....
Be pure, be chaste....
Eph. 5.1-5....5
Let Us Respect Genealogical Law....
Remembrance....
Mt 1.1-17....29
Male Parent Of Daughter Can Refuse Potential Groom Of His Daugher....
Payment for physical sex to the father of the daughter from enticer....
Ex. 22.16, 17....36
Male Rule Over Their Wives....
Gen. 3.16....42
Meditation Of The Law....
Makes a man like a tree planted by the rivers of water....
A tree planted by the rivers of water....7
Men Dishonor Their Heads When They Prophesy With A Hat On....
1 Cor. 11.4....44
Mere Bishop As To Hierarchy....
Disqualification of church official possibilities due to upholding sacraments above examples of apostles and prophets....
Pope....11
Moses' Redaction....
OT. divorce for non-dowry brides....
Dt. 24:1-3....31
Must Have Continuous, Patrilineal-descendancy....
Not a broken genealogical chain....
Ezra 2:61-63....26
Must Not Be Remarried....
Must not be a fornicator....
Minister....4

My Sermon, "Illusion"
Biblical principles of marital unity and separation law 19
Nahala... Inheritance
Citation
Nu. 36.7 27
Nakedness Of A Matter
Citation
Dt. 23.14, Dt. 24.1 31
Necromancy: Seeking The Dead Condemned
1 Sa. 28.7 93
No Discrepancy Between KJV And Early Greek Text
Mt. 5.32 16, 32
No Purgatory Nor Amelioration Of Punishment After Death
He. 9.27 98
No Torah-required "Jewish" Registry Today
Genealogical pollution and desecration
Ezra 2.61-63 9
Non-betrothed Virgin Protection
Forced marriage
Ex. 22.16 34
Non-return Of Defiled Wife
Dt. 24.4 50
Non-virgin Penalized With Death For Attempting To Marry As A Dowry Wife
Forbidden sexual fraud in Israel
Dt. 22.20-21 47
Not All Have The Same Gifts
Worship
1 Cor. 12:27-31 44
Not Permitted In NT
(Dt. 18.15, Mt. 19.9)
Remarriage (adultery) 32
Official Disqualification
Stained reputation
Titus 1.5-9 2
One Mediator: Jesus Christ, Not Mary
1 Ti. 2.5 11
Only One Language In The Earth
Gen. 11.1 74
Open Defilement
Adultery
John 8.4 19
OT. Divorce Law
Dt. 24.1 17
Overseers Must Be Blameless, Men Of Good Reputation
Bishops
1 Ti. 3.1-7 11
Patrilineal Inheritance Due To Kinsman Redeemer Law

Ruth's marriage....23
Patrilineal Inheritance Of Joseph So As To Comply With The Law (Nu. 36.5-13)....
Levirate law and theological strategy... not to be in exact historical order, but nevertheless to be correct....
2 Timothy 2.15....26
Penalty And Loss Of Priesthood Ministry Due To Failing Genealogical Register....
Not having proof of continuous Hebrew, patrilineal pedigree....
Ezra 2.61-63....23
Penalty For Making False Accusation Against Virgin After Marriage....
Divorce was not permitted ever....
Dt. 22. 18-19....46
Performed The Creation....
The vv. reveal that Jesus Christ....
Col. 1:13-17....1
Pertains To A Female Divorcee....
KJV, Mt. 19.9....16
Pertains To Another Woman, Not Necessarily A Divorcee As The KJV Says....
Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9....16
Physical Marriage Bond....
First-time sex....30
Physical Marriage Bond By Intercourse....
Avoidance of fornication: Marriage as remedy for one-night stand....
1 Cor. 7:2....35
Polygamy....
God encouraged it in the OT., not in the NT....
Ex. 21.10....68
Polygamy Was Tolerated And Even Encouraged In The OT....
Exodus 21.10....33
Pre-creation Of The World....
Predestination....
Eph. 1.4....3
Pre-marriage....
Sexual intercourse....
Physical part of the marriage bond....4
Prescription For Race And Demographics....
Intra-tribal marital, inheritance and anti-genocide law....
Intra-tribal marital, inheritance and anti-genocide law....6
Primary Importance Is That All Believers Gather Together Regardless Of Their Differences Of Opinion As To....
Church order according to becomingness....
1 Cor. 14.38....41
Principle Of Unity....
"one flesh"....
Gen. 2.24....30
Principles Of Monogamy....
1 Cor. 7.27, 1 Ti. 3.12....30
Promiscuous Women Were Not Recognized As Legitimate Dowry Wives....

Preservation of virginity and purity law.....
Dt. 22.20-21.....35
Promote Morality Like John The Baptist.....
They do not condone immorality, remarriage-adultery, fornicaton.....
Prophets.....7
Prophecy Of Moses.....
A prophet like unto Moses to come.....
Dt. 18.15-18.....5
Prophecy, Dreams And Visions.....
God will pour out his spirit upon servants and handmaids.....
Joel 2.28-29.....44
Prophesied New Covenant.....
Je. 31.31.....17
Prophetic Order.....
Eph. 3.10.....38
Prosper And Be In Health, Even As Your Soul Prospers.....
Wish of John.....
3 Jn., v. 2.....39
Protection Of Virginity Among God's People.....
Dt. 22.13-21, 28, 29.....14
Public Notice Of Divorce (OT.).....
Dt. 24.2-3.....31
Punishment Upon The Serpent, Woman, Ground, And The Man.....
The Woman lost the degree of self-rule.....
Gen. 3.14-19.....42
Pure And Not Defiled Relatonship.....
Honor for purity, judgment for those who disobey.....
Heb. 13.4.....33
Purim Drunkenness.....
"Jewish" ritual and violation of written Torah.....
Gal. 5.21.....28
Purity And Fidelity Is A Necessity.....
Faithfulness.....
Marital transparency.....3
Transparency.....3
Marriage through virginity.....
Chastity testimonies.....4
Race Is Sacred.....
Warning of dissolution.....
Joshua 23.12-13.....11
Racial Preference Is A Natural Right.....
Economics and labor.....
Ex. 21.1.....85
Rahab The Harlot Became A Woman Of Faith.....
Hebrews 11.31.....52
Rape.....
Marriage remedy.....

Dt. 22.28-29....47
Reasons For Prevention Of Miscegenation....
Gen. 34.1-31, Ezra 10.2....78
Rebellion As Witchcraft....
Stubbornness as idolatry....
1 Sa. 15.23....94
Redemption Of Our Body....
Rom. 8.18-23....43
Repeal Of Former, OT. Divorce And Remarriage Law....
Mt. 19.7-8....14
Repentance Of Uncleanness, Fornication And Lasciviousness....
2 Corinthians 12.21....67
Respect Of Angels, Not Worship Of Angels....
1 Cor. 11.10....45
Responsibility Of A Female To Scream And Complain During Rapacious Event....
Avoidance of passivity and consent to offense....
Dt. 22.24....35
Rest....
Sabbath....
Heb. 4.3-4....97
Restoration Of Purity....
The school of prophets....7
Restoration Of The Law....
Some rejected due to lack of Hebrew, continuous genealogy....
Ezra 10.3....24
Revisionist....
Failing Hebrew genealogy proof (Ezra 2:61-63)....
Ben Gurion....8
Rule Over....
Citation....
Gen. 3:16)....42
Sacrament Failure....
Infant can't make a cognizant decision to be baptized....
Baptized....11
Scattering Of The People Into Different Lands....
Divine segregation, racial and lingual exclusion, and institution of homogeneity....
Tower of Babel....23
Scripture....
Church hierarchy....
1 Pet 5.1-5....2
1 Ti. 5.1, 17....2
Acts 15....2
Titus 1.5....2
Correctly explaining....
2 Ti. 2.15....2
Created....
Gen. 1:2....1

Dowry law
Ex. 22 and Dt. 22 4
NT law guideline
1 Ti. 1. 8-11 3
Shepherd
1 Peter 1
Subjection to God
Gal. 1.10-12 1
The Word
John 1.1-3 1
Second Law Era
Proof (cloth) of female virginity and bleeding to satisfy purity concept for marriage
Dt. 22.13-17 46
Secret Defilement
Law of jealousies
Nu. 5.29-31 19
Silence Of The Women In The Assemblies
Paul did not suffer a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man
1 Ti. 2.12 40
Sin Will Find A Person Out
Faithfulness and carrying God's message
Nu. 32.23 4
Slave Owner Was Implicitly Not Talking About Other Races Being Equal To His Own Race
Thomas Jefferson
“All men are created equal” 85
Slave Owner Was Not Talking About Other Races Being Equal To His Own Race
Thomas Jefferson
“All men are created equal” 85
Sometimes God Can Use A Person For His Purpose Even After He Dies
Resurrection
2 Ki. 13.21 100
Soul
Restoration
Ps. 23.3 3
Speaking With God And Obeying Farce
Citation
Copeland, “Delight in the Good Life 9
Spirit And Truth
Worship him in
John 4.24 1
Stained Reputations
Lacking repentance
Misplaced ministers 3
Ten Lost Tribes Were Found
Firstfruits
James 1.1 22
Tetragrammaton

Ps. 83:19 (Tanach.us)....89
The Command To Be Under Obedience, As The Law Also Says....
Is relevant to our time and culture....
1 Cor. 14.34....42
The Law Is Our School Teacher....
It is made for the unrighteous man....
1 Ti. 1:8-11....5
The Maccabees Recognized Hebrew, Patrilineal Law....
Priesthood requirement....
1 Maccabees 2.1-4....23
The Perfect Marriage Ceremony....62
The Wife Reverences Her Husband....
Eph. 5.33....41
The Woman Is The Glory Of The Man....
Whoohoo!....
1 Cor. 11.7....45
The Woman Received A Judicial Attribute....
1 Ti. 2.14....42
The Woman Was Created For The Man....
1 Cor. 11.9....45
Thought Of Thinking Mary Was A Woman Of Fornication By Joseph Was Reproved By An Angel....
Mt. 1.19....16
Thought To Be A Prototype Of The Anti-Christ....
Antiochus Epiphanes IV....24
Through Jesus Christ (Col. 1.12-16)....
God created the universe....
Gen. 1.1....1
Titus Dispersed The Hebrews....
Second temple was destroyed....
70 AD....25
Transformation From Human Form Unto As Angels, No Marriage In Heaven....
Afterlife....
Mt. 22.29, 39....76
Twelve United Tribes In Christ....
144,000....
James 1.1....86
Two Distinct Acts....
1 putting away, 2 marrying another....
Adultery....19
Adultery....19
Type....
Treachery of not marrying first sex partner and then marrying another....
Fornication....4
Unbelief And Theological Failure Of The "Jewish"....
Dt. 18.15-19....13
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt. 24.1....32
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 1.2....

Hebrew.....
Citations.....1
Unto A Lasting Body Without Imperfection, “like Unto His Glorious Body”.....
From the corrupt condition of our present, “vile body".....
Phil. 3.21.....39
Virginity Maintenance Of Church Officials.....
Avoidance of fornication: Sharp discernment and background checking.....
1 Ti. 3:15.....36
We Are The Children Of God.....
Rom. 8.16.....43
When To Remain Single.....
1 Cor. 7.27.....20
Whoremongering Condemned.....
Eph. 5:5.....15
Woman.....
Another.....15, 32
Woman Of Canaan Respected Racial Sovereignty.....
Mt. 15.21-28.....76
Women Are Disrespectful If They Do Not Wear Long Hair Or A Covering When Praying Or Prophesying.....
1 Cor. 11.5-6, 15.....44
Women Are To Be Under Obedience, As Also The Law Says.....
Worship.....
1 Cor. 14.34.....42
Women Can Learn From Their Husbands At Home.....
1 Cor. 14.34-35.....40
See Eph. 5:22, Col. 3:18.....
1 Cor. 14.34-35.....40
Worthy Ministers.....
Financial support of.....
1 Ti. 5.17-18.....119
, Dt. 24.1.....32
“Free To Marry” Lie.....60
"Jewish" Hebrew-replacement Theology Is False.....
Genealogical failure and lack of Hebrew gene pool.....
Nu. 36.5-13; Ezra 10.3; Dt. 4.2; Ezra 2.61, 62; Ruth 4.18-22.....103
"Jewish" People Do Not Regard Patrilineal Law (Nu. 36.5-13).....
Cult proselytes.....27
“the Sons Of God By Faith In Christ Jesus”.....
Gal. 3.26.....43

Hyperlinked Citations: Greek And Hebrew (according to my transliteration and translation)

Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 1.2, “Spirit of God”....1
Brooke Foss Westcott, Fenton John Anthony Hort, Ed, Mt. 24.36, "neither the son"....1
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 2 Sa. 7.18, “The King David”....6
Brenton Septuagint, Dt, “second law”....12
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Joshua 8.32, “copy of the law of Moses”....12
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt. 1.1, “these are the words”....12
Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9, “fornication”....15
Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9, “another *woman*”....15
Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9, “except for immorality”....16
Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9, “another”....16
Westcott and Hort, Mt. 5.32, General agreement with KJV, Mt. 5.32....16
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt. 23.15, “something showing a nakedness, uncleanness”....17
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt. 18.15, “… from out of your brethren”....25
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Nu. 36.7, Inheritance....27
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ezra 2.62, “as polluted and deposed due to desecration”....29
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt.23:15, “nakedness of a matter”....31
Brenton Septuagint, Dt. 24.3, Writing and contract of divorce....32
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt.24:1, Divorce contract....32
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 22.15, “seduces”....34
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 3:16, “dominion” or “power” over the woman, “rule over”….42
Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 11.10, “authority”....45
Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 7.10, “those who have been married”....61
Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 7.11, “abide unmarried”....61
Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 7.11, “let her remain unmarried”....62
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 11.1, “one language and same *set of* words”....74
Brenton Septuagint, Gen. 11.1, “one lip, and one voice among all”....74
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 11.7, “let us mix” or “let us make senseless”....74
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 5.8, “God of Israel”....89
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 5.7, “Dagon our god”....89
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 3.7, “Jehovah”....89
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 3.14, “God”....89
Brenton Septuagint, Ex. 3.14, “I am The One Who Is” or “I am The Being”....90
Westcott and Hort, John 8.58, “… before Abraham came into being, I AM”....90
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt. 15.18, “… from your brethren”....91
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 28.7, Familiar spirits (imitating but not of God)....93
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 28.13, “gods”, “divine officials” or a “god”....93
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 20.7, “emptiness” or “vanity”....96
Brenton Septuagint, 1 Sa. 28.14, “double robe(?)”....98
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1. Sa. 28.14, Robe of Samuel....98
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ezra 10.3, “covenant”....104
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 20.10 Sabbath and rest....115

Citations: Greek And Hebrew

Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 1.2....1
Brooke Foss Westcott, Fenton John Anthony Hort, Ed, Mt. 24.36....1
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 2 Sa. 7.18....6
Brenton Septuagint, Dt....12
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Joshua 8.32....12
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt. 1.1....12
Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9....15
Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9....15
Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9....16
Westcott and Hort, Mt. 19.9....16
Westcott and Hort, Mt. 5.32....16
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt. 23.15....17
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt. 18.15....25
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Nu. 36.7....27
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ezra 2.62....29
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt.23:15....31
Brenton Septuagint, Dt. 24.3....32
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 22.15....34
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 3:16)....42
Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 11.10....45
Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 7.10....61
Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 7.11....61
Westcott and Hort, 1 Cor. 7.11....62
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 11.1)....74
Brenton Septuagint, Gen. 11.1....74
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Gen. 11.7....74
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 5.8....89
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 5.7....89
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 3.7....89
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 3.14....89
Brenton Septuagint, Ex. 3.14....90
Westcott and Hort, John 8.58....90
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Dt. 15.18....91
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 28.7....93
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1 Sa. 28.13....93
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 20.7....96
Brenton Septuagint, 1 Sa. 28.14....98
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, 1. Sa. 28.14....98
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ezra 10.3....103
Unicode/XML Leningrad Codex, Ex. 20.10....115